

Mathurini Corderii
COLLOQUIA
 SELECTA:
 - O R,
 Select COLLOQUIES
 OF
MATHURIN CORDIER:

Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH,
 and fitter for BEGINNERS in the LATIN
 Tongue, than any Edition of those COLLO-
 QUIES, or any other Book yet published.

CONTAINING

PART I. The COLLOQUIES
 in *Latin*, from a correct
 Edition publish'd at the
Hague: But for the Ease
 of Beginners, the Words
 are placed in the Order of
 Construction.

PART II. An *English* LI-
 TERAL TRANSLATION, in
 a New Method: By the
 Help of which the young
 Scholar may, with Ease,

attain to the rendering of
 the *Latin* COLLOQUIES
 into *English*: And can
 not mistake what *English*
 Words answer to the *La-
 tin*. And to prevent a
 false Pronunciation, the
Latin Words are accented.

PART III. An ANALYSIS,
 or Grammatical RESOLU-
 TION, of the *Latin* Words
 in the COLLOQUIES.

By *SAMUEL LOGGON*, M. A.

For the Use of SCHOOLS.

The SECOND EDITION Improv'd.

L O N D O N:

Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the *Bible and Sun*, in *St. Paul's*
 Church-Yard. MDCCXLV.

COLLEGE

DIRECT COLLEGE

[Faint circular stamp at bottom center]



NOV 1964

1940

0133

P R E F A C E.

LEARNING being so useful and necessary a Thing, those who are capable of it cannot employ their Leisure-Time more beneficially to the Rational World, than in endeavouring to make the Road smooth and easy, by removing the Difficulties that lie in the Way to it. Many laudable Attempts of this Kind have been made of late Years, and from which Posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable Advantages.

The School-Colloquies of M. CORDERIUS, on account of the simple Purity of the Style, the Lessons of Piety and Morality therein contain'd, and the Subject-Matter being the common Discourse of Children, and consequently not above their Comprehension, has for many Years been one of the first Latin Books commonly put into the Hands of Beginners in the Latin Tongue. But, as this Book hath already appear'd in so many different Forms for the Use of Schools, it will be expected that I give my Reasons for the Publication of this new Edition.

The principal Editions of this Book, publish'd here at home, are Mr. HOOLE's, Dr. WILLYMOT's, Mr. CLARKE's, and Mr. STIRLING's. I say nothing of the common Edition in Latin only; being not so fit for the Use of young Scholars, as either of the other.

In Mr. Hoole's Edition in Latin and English, the Translation being not a literal, but a free or proper Translation, to a Novice in the Language it will afford but very little Help in acquiring a Knowledge of the literal Meaning of Latin Words.

Dr. Willymot very commendably employ'd his Time in the Works publish'd by him for the forwarding of Youth in Literature; and his Editions of Latin Authors are very serviceable to young Students, that are a little acquainted with the Latin Tongue: But as he hath only explain'd the more difficult Phrases in his Corderius, he hath not given them so much Assistance as is necessary and requisite for Beginners to have. Indeed, the Parsing Index by S. P. (which is well done) renders the Book fitter for the Use of Children: And as the Nouns are to be found in their oblique Cases, and the Verbs in the same Moods and Tenses as they are read in the Latin Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their Capacities. Yet Children not only consume a great deal of Time in finding out the Words singly; but are likewise apt to forget the Meaning of the Words in the former Part, before they arrive at the End of their Lesson: Whereby their Task is rendered toilsome and laborious. Whereas in the Translation given in this Edition, they see their whole Lesson at one View; and may go over and

over it again, without any Trouble or Difficulty, 'till they are Masters of every Part of it. And I dare affirm, that a Boy will learn to construe, by this Translation, in the same Space of Time, double the Quantity that he will be able to get by the Help of a Dictionary, or Vocabulary.

Great Advantages may be reaped by young Scholars from the Labours of Mr. Stirling; but the same Objections, that are made to Dr. Willymot's Edition of Corderius, may be made against his. And as the Words in Mr. Stirling's Vocabulary are all in voce rectâ, it is not so fit for the Use of Beginners, as the other Edition: For how should a Child, that is quite a Stranger to the Language, know, when he meets with, for Instance, *Legibus in the Latin Colloquies*, that he must seek for *Lex* in the Vocabulary? In short, Literal Translations, if not absolutely necessary, yet (it must be own'd) are very serviceable, especially to Beginners. Of the Truth of this Assertion, I will venture to say, all those who have been employ'd in the Instruction of Youth, and have made Trial, are convinc'd by Experience: And I refer those who have not, for Conviction, to what Mr. Clarke has wrote on this Subject.

Mr. Clarke has furnish'd us with Literal Translations of most of the Latin Authors commonly used in Schools; and, if I can divine right, late Posterity will pay him grateful Acknowledgments for the Benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make Learning more easily attainable. I have nothing to object to his Editions of Latin Authors, except to the Manner in which they are printed, (and which was the sole Inducement to the publishing of this Edition of Select Colloquies of M. Cordier.) As the Latin and English are both in one Page, I think they are not proper for Schools; nay, almost as improper as if published with interlineary Versions, which Method of printing Books for Schools Mr. Clarke himself objects against. Mr. Bailey hath observ'd, that * "In the literal Versions of Latin Authors in Mr. Clarke's Method, where the English and Latin are both in the same Page, it cannot be well known whether the Scholar has been diligent in getting his Lesson, or idle; the English Construing being before his Eyes, while he is saying his Lesson to the Master." To which I shall add, That Experience shews us, that little Boys have artful Cunning enough to cheat themselves and their Master, when they have so fair an Opportunity to do it.

There is one Thing that I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke. When the Words of the Latin Colloquies would not well admit of a literal Translation, he made so free with the Author he was

* Pref. to Erasmus.

translating.

translating, as to alter his Language; whereby the Latin is rendered low and bald, that the Translation might be smooth and elegant; for which I shall neither blame nor commend him: But I think M. Cordier had not Justice done him, when he was made to write bad Latin, that his Translator might write good English.

The Publisher of a posthumous Piece of Mr. Clarke's has, in my Opinion, paid him an injudicious Compliment*; unless he would be understood to speak of his free Translations only: For Propriety of Language † is not the Thing aim'd at in literal Versions. I hope no Complaint will be made of Want of Elegancy in the Translation here publish'd, whereby nothing more is intended, than to teach Children the literal Meaning of Latin Words.

One Inconveniency, which attends the Use of Translations, will be effectually remedied by the Manner in which this Translation is printed: I mean the Learner's being liable to be mistaken about the Signification of the Latin Words, or what English Words answer to the Latin. The Idioms of the English and Latin Tongue being very different, 'tis not possible so to contrive a verbal Version, as to have one English Word answering to every Latin Word; and when the English and Latin are printed in different Pages, or Columns, if the unskilful Learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every Word wrong, till he comes to the End of the Paragraph. Neither are the Means used by Mr. Clarke, viz. putting the corresponding Words in each Language in the same Character, and using the Roman and Italick alternately, "sufficient to prevent all Possibility of mistaking."

I have little to say of the Analysis, but that I have followed the Plan of Dr. Bennet in his Analysis of the Book of Obadiah, and Six first Hebrew Psalms; which Work is found to be very serviceable to Beginners in the Hebrew Tongue.

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the Optative, Subjunctive, and Potential are all one Mood in the Latin; so to avoid puzzling Children with unnecessary Distinctions ‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best way to call it always by one Name. Thus in the two Westminster, and Mr. Holmes's Grammar, 'tis call'd Potential; and Mr. Clarke gives it the Name of Subjunctive only. Now, in order to make this Analysis of general Use, and to adapt it, as well as possible, to every Method of Instruction, I have used the Names in this manner, subj. [poten.] or optat. [poten.] &c. I own, Children cannot be sup-

* See Supplement to the Introduction to the making of Latin.

† See Mr. Clarke's Preface to Erasmus.

‡ See Robotham's Pref. to Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman's Grammar, and Oxford Annotat. p. 49.

posed to be so well skill'd in Metaphysics, as to be able to distinguish accurately, when Contingency, and when Potentiality is implied in the Signification of the Verb; and consequently unable to tell when the Verb is Subjunctive, and when Potential. Yet I think it necessary that they should be inform'd, that after the Particles *ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c.* this Mood is commonly to be render'd by Indicative Signs; And as the Criticks will not allow *fit, let him be; legamus, let us read, &c.* to be the Imperative Mood, such Words are therefore referr'd to the Potential or Subjunctive Mood; or resolv'd thus, *poten. [imperat.]*

The Particles are for the most part call'd by the general Name of undeclinable Words; it being needless to perplex Children by ranging them under the several Heads of Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions and Interjections: Neither are Grammarians agreed under which Head several Particles ought to be plac'd. Yet Conjunctions that couple like Cases, and Moods and Tenses, and Prepositions that govern Cases, ought to be pointed out to Children.

Lest the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing Neuter from Active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such Verbs as have no Passive Voice, yet signify Actively, but whose Actions terminate in themselves, as *curro to run, sto to stand, surgo to arise*, are improperly call'd Neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson *, to call them Active immanent; or, with Mr. Holmes †, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly Neuter, or Passive deponent, (*i. e.*) that have a Passive Signification, but Active Endings, I believe, are every where taken notice of.

The whole Collection of Colloquies had been translated and analysed, but that it was found it would have swell'd the Book to too great a Bulk, and made it dear to the Purchaser. And if the Teacher makes his Pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite Master of them; he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go through the rest with very little Assistance. Every Word, in the six first Colloquies, is taken notice of in the Analysis: But afterwards, the Words that have been frequently mentioned before, and Words that have no Difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the Position of the Author's Words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin Ear. But as the intricate Order of the Words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great Hindrance to the Progress of a young Scholar; the Advantage, that a Learner will receive from it, is a sufficient Apology, and will atone for the Injury done the Author.

* Vide Gram. Comm. † Vide Mr. Holmes's Grammar

1190 (7) M. M. 3

Mathurini Corderii
COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

O R,
Select COLLOQUIES
O F
MATHURIN. CORDIER.

PART I.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. i. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

S Alve, Claudî. C. Tu sis salvus quoque, Bernarde.
B. Ludanius paulisper. C. Quid ais, *ineptule*? vix
ingressus es scholam, & loqueris jam de ludo? B. Nè
irascaris, quæso. C. Non irascor. B. *Cur* ergò exclamas
sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiam. B. Non licet ludere igitur?
C. Imò licet, at cum tempus est. B. Vah! tu sapi-
pis nimium. C. Utinam saperem tantum fatis; sed mitte
me quæso, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptorî mox.
B. Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repetere te cum, si pla-
cet tibi. C. Eho! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam
subita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de lusu? B. Lo-
quebar quidem, sed non ferio. C. Cur simulabas? B. Ut
fabularer

fabularer paucis te-cum. C. Quid illud prodest? B. Rogas? ~~non-nè~~ audivisti ex præceptore? C. Nunc non occurrat mihi; quid, inquam, prodest confabulari? B. Ad exercendos nos in Latinâ linguâ. C. Profectò putas rectè, & ego amo te magis nunc. B. Habeo tibi gratiam; age repetamus prælectionem, nam brevi præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM H.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. I.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR,

S Alve, Præceptor. P. Salvus sis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? S. E nostro cubiculo. P. Quando surrexisti? S. Paulò ante sextam, Præceptor. P. Quid ais? S. Sic est ut dico. P. Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergefecit te? S. Meus frater. P. An precatus es Deum? S. Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus sum. P. Quomodo? S. Flexis genibus, & manibus conjunctis, dixi dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. P. Quâ linguâ. S. Anglicanâ. P. O factum bene! quis misit te ad me? S. Nemo. P. Quid ergo? S. Veni ultro. P. Mi animuse, quàm pulchrum est sapere! Non-nè est jentandi tempus? S. Nondum esurio. P. Quid vis igitur? S. Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, si placet tibi audire me. P. Quidni placeret? tenes memoriâ igitur? S. Teneo, gratia Deo. P. Age, pronuncia. S. Sed soles præire Anglicè, & ego respondeo Latinè. P. Mones bene; oblitus eram istud penè: responde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM. III.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. I.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Quando vis prandere? D. Ego prandi jam. C. Quotâ horâ? D. Sesi-quid-octavâ. C. Prandetis tam manè igitur? D. Sic solemus ferè in æstate, vos autem quid facitis? C. Non prandemus ante sesquid-ecimam, interdum ab undecimâ. D. Papæ! cur non citius? C. Pater est expectandus, dum redierit è curiâ. D. Tu igitur non potes ad-

adesse in aula in cantione psalorum. C. Inter sum admodum raro. D. Quomodo excusaris? C. Exemptus sum illo munere. D. Quis exemit te? C. Didascalus, monita mei patris. D. Habent-nè omnes filii senatorum privilegium ejus-modi? C. Habent modò patres jubeant. D. Non-nè posset mater dare tibi prandium ante reditum patris è senatu? C. Posset quidem, sed vult expectari à me. D. Quam obrem? C. Quia sic placet illi. D. Nunc tacendum est mihi, nam oclufisti os. C. Cur tu es tam curiosus percontator? D. Sum puer, & pueri semper cupiunt scire aliquid novi. C. Fateor, at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sæpè. D. Ergò discedamus, ut conferas te pransum. C. Ignosce mihi, quæso, si offenderim te quâ in re. D. Ego peto idem abs te; ego, inquam, potius, qui potui offendere te meâ loquacitate, sed cogitans nihil mali interim.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 8. Lib. I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

Preceptor, licet-nè dicere pauca? M. Loquere audacter. P. Ego & mei condiscipuli fuitus affixi libris ferè hoc toto triduo; licet-nè relaxare animum paulisper ludâ? M. Dic igitur aliquam sententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut possis animo quemvis sufferre laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos versus, si tenes memoriâ.

P. *Mirth with thy Labour sometimes put in Ure,
That better thou thy Labour may'st endure.*

M. Quam rectè dixisti omnia! P. Gratia sit Deo. M. Ad-dendum erit aliquid posthac. P. Quidnam, præceptor? M. Qui dedit mihi ingenium & bonam mentem. P. Sed quis docebit me ista verba? M. Scribam ea tibi in tuo commentariolo, ut ediscas; sed dic mihi, quæso, quis docuit te istam orationem quam pronunciaſti? P. Campanus dederat mihi heri scriptam, & ego mandavi memoriæ. M. Profecto ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob istam diligentiam.

P. Ago

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? *M.* Sanè, abi, renuncia tuis condiscipulis. *P.* Faciam. *M.* Quid dices illis? *P.* Id quod docuisti me aliquando. *M.* Sed volo audire priùs ex te. *P.* Gaudete pueri, en affero vobis jucundum nuncium, ego impetravi vobis potestatem ludendi. *M.* Euge, meministi probè; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

Nihil-nè est quod reddamus hodiè præceptor? *F.* Nihil nisi de Rudimentis. *C.* Quidnam? *F.* Inspice tuum librum; invenies notas in quinque Lectiones, quas præceptor præscripsit nobis. *C.* Quando fuit istud? *F.* Die Veneris, horâ quartâ. *C.* At ego non interfui tunc. *F.* Ergò meruisti plagas. *C.* Siccinè judicas, severe iudex? eram occupatus domi; nec aberam injussu præceptoris. *F.* Esto, sed tamen debuisti postridiè quærere quid esset actum pridie. *C.* Confiteor meam culpam; sed cedo tuum librum, quæso, ut videam quid nobis reddendum sit. *F.* Accipe, & eadè operâ signato quæ præscripta sunt nobis à præceptore. *C.* Faciam diligenter; neque posthac accusabis me de negligentia, ut spero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. I.

SILVIUS, GENASIVS.

QUID agis? *G.* Repeto me-cum hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris. *S.* Tenes-nè memoriâ? *G.* Sic opinor. *S.* Repetamus unâ; sic fiet, ut uterque nostrum pronunciet rectius coram præceptore. *G.* Tu incipe igitur, qui provocasti me. *S.* Age, esto attentus, nè sinas me aberrare. *G.* Sum promptior ad audiendum, quàm tu ad pronuntiandum.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. II

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. I.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIs-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? C. Volo.
A. Tenes-nè? C. Non rectè satis fortasse. A. Age,
faciamus periculum. C. Quid igitur expectamus? A. In-
cipe ubi voles. C. Atqui est tuum potiùs incipere. A. Quid
ita? C. Quia invitasti me. A. Dicis æquum, attende igi-
tur. C. Sum isthic.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 17. Lib. I.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

Tenes-nè jam, quæ sunt reddenda tertiâ horâ? S. Te-
neo. C. Ego quoque. S. Ergo confabulemur pau-
lisper. C. Sed si monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrire.
S. Quid times, ubi nihil est timendum? si venerit, non de-
prehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiat, si velit, no-
strum colloquium. C. Loqueris optimè; secedamus aliquò
in angulum, nè quis impediat nos.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 18. Lib. I.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otari, aut garrire hîc, dum præceptor
expectatur. M. Quid ais? non decet, imò, non li-
cet, nisi volumus vapulare. T. Tu audi me igitur, dum
pronuncio prælectionem; ego audiam te deinde. M. Age,
pronuncia.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 20, Lib. I.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non scribis? V. Quia non libet. T. Atqui præ-
ceptor jussit te. V. Scio, sed est mihi aliquid legen-
dum prius; præterea, habeo nihil quod scribam nunc. T. O
fi

si velles scribere mihi! *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo dictata præceptoris scribenda. *V.* Quæ dictata? *T.* In epistolas Ciceronis. *V.* Describam libenter tibi; sed expecta proximum diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, sed nè fallas quæso. *V.* Nec sciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 21. Lib. I.

DAMON, AUDAX.

Visne describere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus hesternò die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, & describe. *D.* Non ignoras me scribere lentiùs, & tu descriperis totum citiùs quàm ego quatuor aut quinque versículos. *A.* Quære alium scriptorem tibi, non possum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Est mihi aliud negotium, idemque pernecessarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec possum quidem, sed saltem commoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modo nè abutare. *D.* Est nihil quod verearis hìc.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

Unde venis? *Pu.* Veniò infernè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi infernè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum urinam. *P.* Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in cubiculo, donec rediero. *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Discito prælectionem in crastinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi ante cenam. *Pu.* Edidici jam, præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos collutores. *P.* Invenies multos fatis in hac viciniâ, ex tuis condiscipulis etiam. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; malim (si placet tibi) ediscere de catechismo, in dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi? *P.* Dic me prodisse, sed reversurum mox.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA.

15

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord Coll. 24. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HÈus, Abrahamæ. *A.* Hem præceptor, quid agitur?
P. Pone libros, jam studuisti satis toto die; para te,
 ut eamus ambulatum. *A.* Non-nè præstaret à cœnâ? *P.* Ex-
 ercitatio corporis est salubrior ante cibum. *A.* Memini au-
 divisse ex te. *P.* Narra dictum Socratis in eam sententiam.
A. Cum Socrates ambularet contentius usque ad vespèrum.
 interrogatus quare faceret id, respondit, Se obsonare famem
 ambulando, quò cœnaret melius. *P.* Meministi probè; quis
 est auctor? *A.* Cicero: sed quo-nàm prodibimus præcep-
 tor? *P.* Extra urbem. *A.* Mutabo-nè calceos? *P.* Mu-
 ta, nè conspergas istos novos pulvere; fume etiam umbel-
 lam, nè ardor solis *infuscet* faciam tibi. *A.* Jàm sum para-
 tus. *P.* Nunc sanè prodeamus. *A.* Vocabo-nè unum co-
 mitem aut alterum ex *vicinia*? *P.* Admones rectè; sic
 enim deambulatio erit jucundior, nam conferetis sermones
 inter vos per viam, & colludetis alicubi in umbrâ. *A.* Sic
 etiam appetentia *cibi* excitabitur. *P.* Ego præcedam lento
 gradu; ubi nactus eris comites, vos sequimini me per *ripa-*
riam portam. *A.* Expectabis nos illic igitur? *P.* Certò.
A. Quid si invenero nullos? *P.* Nihilominus sequere me;
 audisti me? *A.* Audi, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 30. Lib. I.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIs-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? *P.* Non dantur mi-
 hi sic. *O.* Hem! negas mihi tantillam rem? Quid si
 rogarem magnum quiddam? *P.* Fortasse ferres repulsam.
O. Credo equidem, ergò non peto dono: commodabis sal-
 tem? *P.* Non recuso, modò nè abutare. *O.* Non abu-
 tar. *P.* Cave nè moveas pedetar hinc antequàm redeam.
O. Movebo nusquam.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. I.

PICTONUS, JOSUE.

HAbes-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantum duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortasse aliquando rogabis me aliquid frustrà. *J.* Atqui Christus jubet nos compensare malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen discas oportet, si cupis esse discipulus Christi. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Disce igitur imitari magistrum. *P.* Discam progressu temporis. *J.* Præstat incipere nunc, dum licet per tempus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavum annum, ut mater ait. *J.* Est semper tempus agendi bene; sed interim nè succenseas mihi, quæso; jocabar enim, ut invitarem te ad colloquendum tantisper dum sumus otiosi; ecce penna tibi, ea-que non omninò pessima. *P.* Reddam tibi statim, cum descripsero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 33. Lib. I.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNde venis tam anhelans? *G.* A foro. *H.* Quid affers illinc? *G.* Scalpellum. *H.* Quanti emisti? *G.* Dubius assibus. *H.* Est-nè bonum? *G.* Est à Germaniâ, ut mercator dixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego minimè novi, sed non facis prudenter satis, qui fidis cuilibet mercatori. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuiſti adhibere aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, sed hoc consolatur me, quòd mercator habetur bonus vir, utpote evangelicæ professionis. *H.* Quasi sint nulli fallaces ejus-modi. *G.* Puto esse plurimos; sed omittamus hæc, quin potius experiamur scalpellum ipsum. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe & tenta, obsecro, nam non probavi nisi levissimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis docuit te eligere

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 15

gere tam prudenter? G. Rogas? non meministi præceptorem dicere nobis tam sæpe, esse Deum solum qui doceat bona? H. Profectò docuit te optimè hìc. G. Agò illi gratias ex animo; & precor ut doceat me parere suæ voluntati semper. H. Ego quoque precor idem; nec solum nobis, sed etiam omnibus piis. G. Facis ut decet pium puerum: sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? H. Sic est, fume libros, ut eamus unà.

COLLOQUIUM XVII

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. I.

SORDETUS, MANASSÈS.

COëmisti-nè scalpellum, ut nuper volebas? M. Non emi. S. Quid obstitit? nam dixeras mihi te empturum hodiè. M. Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in mentem, prestare ut expectem mercatum futurum proximè in hâc ipsâ urbe. S. Quid lucri facies inde? M. Eam minoris, & melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germaniæ. S. Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? M. Noster Hieronymus. S. Fecit bene, nam debemus dare bonum consilium semper amicis. M. Tantum-nè amicis igitur? S. Imò & inimicis fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor jubet sic. M. Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam bene infixam memoriæ, ac sequamur eam perpetuò. S. Ille bonus Spiritus faxit, cujus unius instinctu nostri animi accenduntur ad agendum bene.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 36. Lib. I.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

Commoda mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id potest fieri nullo incommodo tuo. H. Profectò non possum. S. Cur non? H. Quia Gerardus, qui recepisset commoda; tò à me, opposuit pignori. S. Ain tu, pignori? H. Sic est ut dico. S. Quanti oppignoravit. H. Tribus assibus, ut ait. S. O ingratum hominem! H. Tantum-nè ingratum? S. Imò verò, & ingratum & malum. Sed nunquid ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam te inconsulto? H. Potu-

it, ut vides factum. / *S.* Tamen non debuit. *H.* Tetigisti rem acu; sed quid facerem? *S.* Rogas? defer eum ad præceptorem. *H.* Malo pati istam injuriam, quam committere ut miser vapulet. / *S.* Facis bene, dummodò reddat tuum. *H.* Reddat, spero. *S.* Unde redderet? *H.* Ait se accepturum pecuniam à patre brevi. / *S.* Quid si fallat te? *H.* Potest fieri, sed tamen expectabo aliquot dies quid sit futurum; deinde capiam consilium. *S.* Nihil est tutius recto consilio. *H.* Meministi probè, nam sic præceptor distavit nobis: sed nunquid vis aliud? *S.* Ut sit benè tibi. *H.* Et optimè tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 37. Lib. I.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIs-nè commodare mihi tuum Terentium? *F.* Volo, equidem, modò repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi utendum. *G.* Quo signo vis repetam? *F.* Nempe hoc, quòd habeo ejus epistolas. *G.* Id est satis mihi. *F.* Sed quando reddes? *G.* Quum descripsero contextum in tres aut quatuor prælectiones. *F.* Matura igitur, nè incommodes meo studio. *G.* Maturabo. *F.* Sed heùs, cura nè ma-oules, alioquin ægrè commodabo posthàc. *G.* Nempe essem indignus beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

Quis novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnificè? *R.* Terentius. *A.* Ubi fuit impressus? *R.* Lutetiæ. *A.* Quis dedit eum tibi? *R.* Emi meâ pecuniâ. *A.* Unde nactus eras pecuniam? *R.* Quæris istud stultè, quasi verò furatus sim. *A.* Absit à me cogitare istud: sed interrogabam animi causâ. *R.* Nec ego reprehendi dictum tuum seriò; sed solemus joculari eò more cum familiaribus. *A.* Nihil prohibet joculari, modò Deus nè offendantur. Sed age revertamur ad propositum; de quo emisti illum Terentium? *R.* De Clemente. *A.* Illo-nè circumforaneo bibliopolâ? *R.* Maximè. *A.* Quanti constitit?

R. Decem

COLLOQUIA SELECTA.

17

R. Decem affibus. A. Nihil-nè amplius? R. Nihil omnino. A. Profectò pretium est vile satis, præsertim cum sit auratus, & adeò elegantur compactus; erant-nè alii codices similes? R. Duo vel tres. A. Deduc me, quæso, ad illum. R. Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

Nonnè est hic liber tuus? B. Ostende mihi; agnosco meum; ubi invenisti? A. In auditorio nostro. B. Ago tibi gratias quòd collegeris eum. A. Atqui nunc esses notandus, si vellem agere tecum summo jure. B. Quid ita? A. Nescis nostras scholasticas leges? B. Etiam ipsæ leges cupiunt regi jure. A. Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur? B. Æquitate & præceptoris arbitrio, qui *condidit* eas nobis privatim. Præterea, non solet esse tam severus in eo quod peccatum est vel negligentia vel oblivione. A. Ego expertus sum sæpius sic; sed quo quomodo peccaveris, causa dicenda erit coram observatore. B. Non timeo dicere causam ubi est nihil periculi. A. Taceo. B. Sed, quæso, quid opus est ut observator sciat id? nam Deus non offensus est hîc. A. Age celabo. B. Facies bene. A. Sed heus, memento referre par pari, si fortè delictum ejus-modi aliquando acciderit mihi. B. Dicis æquum & bonum; meminero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. Coll. 41. Lib. I.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

Vidisti-nè librum meum? C. Quem librum quæris? N. Epistolas Ciceronis. C. Ubi reliquisti? N. Oblitus sum in auditorio. C. Fuit tua negligentia. N. Fateor; sed interim indica, si scias quem accepisse. C. Cur non adis præceptorem? solet (ut scis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt a nobis in museolum, aut dare alicui qui reddat. N. Mones bene; quàm obliviosus sum qui non cogitaveram istud!

COL-

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

[M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POtes-nè dare *mutuò* mihi aliquantulum pecuniæ?
N. Quantum petis? *D.* Quinque asses, si est commodum tibi. *N.* Non habeo tot. *D.* Quot igitur? *N.* Tantum quatuor. *D.* Bene fanè, da mihi istos quatuor. *N.* Dabo dimidium si vis. *D.* Cur non totum? *N.* Quia duo sunt opus mihi. *D.* Da mihi duos igitur, quæso. *N.* Sed non sufficient tibi. *D.* Petam ab aliquo alio. *N.* Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? *D.* Die Saturni (ut spero) cum pater venerit ad forum. *N.* Esto memor igitur *D.* Nè timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA *mutuo* mihi duos asses. *C.* Nunc non est promptum mihi dare *mutuo*. *P.* Quid obstat? Scio te accepisse pecuniam hisce diebus. *C.* Accepi quidem, sed libri sunt emendi, & alia necessaria mihi. *P.* Nolo remorari tuum commodum. *C.* Ubi emero quæ sunt opus mihi, si quid superfit, faciam te participem libenter. *P.* Interea igitur expectabo sperans; sed quid si nihil superfluerit tibi? *C.* Dicam tibi statim, nè expectes diutius frustra. *P.* Quando emes ea quæ decrevisti? *C.* Cras ut spero, aut ad summum perendiè. *P.* Habet bene, tempus est brevissimum,

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS

ABiit-ne tuus pater? *B.* Abiit. *M.* Quotâ horâ? *B.* Primâ pomeridianâ.. *M.* Quid dixit tibi? *B.* Monuit me multis verbis ut studerem diligenter. *M.* Utinam facias sic. *B.* Faciam Deo juvante. *M.* Dedit-ne tibi ec-
 quid

quid pecuniæ? *B.* Dedit, ut solet ferè. *M.* Quantum?
B. Nihil ad te. *M.* Fateor; sed tamen quid facies ista
 pecuniâ? *B.* Emam chartam, & alia quæ sunt usui mihi.
M. Quid si amiseris? *B.* Ferendum erit æquo animo.
M. Quid si fortè eguero, dabis-nè mutuò? *B.* Dabo mu-
 tuò, & libenter quidem. *M.* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXVL

M. Cord. Coll. 49. Lib. I.

• DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIs nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P.* Quamobrem?
D. Causâ victoriæ. *P.* Ubi sunt tui compares?
D. Hugo & Audax adsunt. *P.* Heus nomenclator! sunt
 nè hi victores *hac hebdomade*? *D.* Habent paucissimas no-
 tas omnium. *P.* Ergò sunt victores: quid aliud quero ex
 te? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D.* Quod placuerit tibi.
P. Quo jure debeo tandem? *D.* Ex promissio. *P.* Dici-
 tis æquum; nam quicquid est rectè promissum bebet præ-
 stari. *D.* Sic didicimus ex te. *P.* Ecce vobis pennæ sin-
 gulæ ad scribendum; ac nè putetis esse vulgares, sunt ex ge-
 nere earum quæ appellantur vulgo *Hollandicæ*. *D.* Agi-
 mus *tibi* gratias, præceptor. *P.* Quin potius agite gratias
 Deo, auctori omnium bonorum, qui dat prosperos succes-
 sus studiis vestris; autem vos pergite diligenter in studio li-
 terarum. *D.* Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pa-
 ter juvabit. *P.* Omnia sunt vana sine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 58. Lib. I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS

Quid es ita lætus? *Q.* Quia pater venit. *O.* Ain' tu
 unde venit? *Q.* Lutetiâ. *O.* Quando advenit.
Q. Modò. *O.* Jam-nè salutasti? *Q.* Salutavi quam de-
 scenderet ex equo. *O.* Quid amplius fecisti illi? *Q.* De-
 traxi calcaria & ocreas. *O.* Miror te non mansisse domi
 propter ejus adventum. *Q.* Nec ille permisisset, nec ego
 vellem

vellem, præsertim nunc, cum prælectio est audienda. O. Consulis benè tibi, qui habes rationem temporis : sed quid prætereà, valet-nè ? Q. Rectè, Dei beneficio. O. Equidè plurimùm gaudeo, tuâ causâ, & ejus, quod redierit peregrè salvus ? Q. Facis ut decet amicum, sed colloquimur cràs pluribus verbis. O. Vide præceptorem, qui jam ingreditur scholam. Q. Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 60. Lib. I.

SULPITIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR abfisti hodiè manè ? R. Eram occupatus. S. In quo negotio ? R. In scribendis literis ad matrem. S. Quid opus erat scribere illi ? R. Quia scripserat ad me. S. Rescripsisti ergò ? R. Loqueris propriè. S. Unde miserat tibi literas ? R. Rure, nempe, ex villa nostra. S. Quando profecta est rus ? R. Superioribus diebus. S. Quid agit ruri ? R. Curat nostra rustica negotia. S. Quid potissimùm ? R. Præparat ea quæ sunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. S. Agit prudenter. R. Unde probares istud ? S. Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens est adhibenda. R. Quis docuit te istud ? S. Quidam pædagogus dictavit è Cicerone. R. Quâ occasione ? S. Cum admone-ret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendum hebdomadam postero diè. R. Profectò monebat rectè. S. Sed revertamur ad propositum : non habetis villicum, qui curet ruri vestra Negotia ? R. Imò, habemus & villicum, & famulos, & ancillas. S. Quid opus est igitur operâ tuæ matris illic ? R. Quia novit meliùs providere omnibus rebus quam isti imperiti ruricolæ. S. Nihil-nè ampliùs ? R. Sine me finire propositum. S. Putabam te absolvisse : perge. R. Etiam, (ut audi vi ex patre) præcipua cura domini requiritur in administrandâ re familiari. S. Ergò tuus pater deberet esse potiùs nunc ad villam. R. Non potest. S. Quid prohibet ? R. Quia est totus occupatus in suâ arte. S. Percipit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. R. Quis dubitat ? S. Inde fit igitur ut relinquat omnem curam domesticæ rei uxori. R. Est omninò sic. S. Sed quando est mater reversura ? R. Vix ante vindemiam perfectam. S. Quid tu, non ibis vindemiatum ? R. Accersar brevi à matre

matre, ut spero. Sed, quæso te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes currunt in auditorium. S. Benè res habet, curramus & nos, nè simus postremi.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. II.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! ecce nunc estis capti; non fatemini? P. Certè fatemur ingenuè; sed non dicebamus mala verba: quæso te, mi Nicolae, nolì notare nos. O. Quid garriebatis? audivi nescio quid de jentaculo. P. Illud est loquebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dederat nobis in tempore. O. Puto id fuisse, nec certè est valdè magnum malum, nisi quod sunt otiosa verba. P. Sed loquebamur Latinè. O. Audivi, sed non erat *tempus* fabulandi; nam, ut scitis, hoc paucillum temporis à merendà debet esse valdè pretiosum nobis, quum sit dictatum studiis; scilicet, ut quisque præparet se diligentur ad reddenda: ea *præceptoribus* quæ præscripserunt. Nonnè dico verum? P. Certè dicis verum; nos debuissimus legere simul de Testamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: Sed ignosce, precor, suavissime Nicolae, erimus posthàc prudentiores, & faciemus nostrum officium diligentius. O. Si feceritis sic, præceptor amabit vos tanquam minuta sua intestina: nonnè videtis quemadmodum diligit bonos & studiosos pueros? nec amat solum, sed etiam laudat & præmiolis afficit. P. Scimus ista & experimur quotidie. O. Mementote ergò, & facite profissa. P. Tacebis hanc culpam igitur? O. Tacebo, sed Cā lege, ut caveatis recidere. P. Cavebimus, Christo favente.

COL

MATH. CORDERII

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UB I est tuus frater? P. Ivit domum modò. N. Quid eò? P. Petikum nobis obsonium. N. Quid opus est vobis obsonio nunc? P. In merendam. N. An non habetis in arcâ vestrâ? P. Non. N. Quid ita non? P. Quia mater non solet dare nobis obsonium, nisi in presens tempus. N. Nempe, quia novit vos esse gulosos. P. Quomodò sumus gulosi? N. Quia fortasse devoratis uno convictu quod datum fuerat in tres. P. Tace, ego dicam præceptori te vocare nos gulosos. N. Tace, ego dicam præceptori fratrem tuum agere, nihil aliud quàm discurre. P. Atqui non solet prodire, nisi cum bonâ veniâ præceptoris. N. Atqui fallit præceptorem. P. Quomodò fallit eum? N. Nam non est mens præceptoris, ut prodeat ter quotidie. P. Sine illum venire, videbis quid respondeat. N. Imò ille videat quid respondeat præceptori.

COLLOQUIUM. III.

M. Cord. Coll. 10. Lib. II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? M. Vide. D. Est caro, sed qualis? M. Bubula. D. Utrum est recens an falsa? M. Est bubula salita. D. Utrum est pinguis an macra? M. Eho inepte, nonnè vides esse macram? D. Annon malles esse vitulinam aut vervecinam? M. Utraque est bona, sed in omni genere hœdina sapit mihi, præsertim assa. D. Hem delicatule, habes-nè tam doctum palatum? M. Dico ut sentio, non enim est mentiendum. D. Mendacia absint à nobis, nam sumus filii Dei, & fratres Christi, qui est veritas ipsa; ut ipse, loquens de se, testatur. M. Sed ad rem: vescor quoque libenter suillâ, aspersâ modico sale, & bene coctâ. D. O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera opsoniorum, & tam bona. M. Quot pauperes putas esse in hac urbe, qui victitant hordeaceo pane solo, neque tamen ad saturitatem? D. Non

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 23

D. Non dubito esse multos, præsertim tantâ caritate anno-
næ. *M.* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in
tantâ copiâ bonarum rerum? Quas laudes *debemus* dicere il-
li? *D.* Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque
interim precemur ut misereatur inopiæ suorum pauperum.
M. Utinam ipse afficiat corda nostra suo spiritu penitus ad
eam rem. *D.* Ita precor.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 11. Lib. II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Quid rides? *B.* Nescio. *A.* Nescis? *est* magnum fig-
num stultitiæ. *B.* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A.* Mi-
nimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ, cum
quis ridit, & nescit causam ridendi. *B.* Quid est stultitia?
A. Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, invenies istud quod quæ-
ris. *B.* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, & volo agere
aliam rem. *A.* Quod negotium habes? *B.* Habeo aliquid
de rudimentis *ediscendum*. *A.* Interim, quæris fabulari,
ineptule? *B.* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone.
A. "Est summa prudentia simulare stultitiam loco:" an-
non didicisti hoc? *B.* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A.* Quum
eris domi, inspicere librum tuum. *B.* O quantas gratias ago
tibi! ego proponam istam questionem alicui, qui non pote-
rit respondere mihi, & sic erit victus. *A.* Tace puer, tace, &
stude nè vapules. *B.* Non multum curo; ego teneo præ-
lectionem ferè. *A.* Nici taceas, dicam observatori, qui no-
tabit te statim. *B.* Mane, dicam nihil ampliùs. *A.* Sed
memento id quod dixi tibi. *B.* Quid est? *A.* Nè rideas
unquam sine causâ. *B.* Sed non est malum ridere. *A.* Non
dico istud. *B.* Quid igitur? *A.* *Est* stultum ridere sine
causâ. *B.* Nunc intelligo. *A.* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. I.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando es profecturus domum? *B.* Cràs, Deo juvante.
D. Quis jussit? *B.* Pater. *D.* Sed quando jussit?
B. Scrip-

B. Scripsit ad me superiore hebdomade. *D.* Quo die accepisti litteras? *B.* Die Veneris. *D.* Quid litteræ continebant præterea? *B.* Omnes rectè valere, & initium vindemiæ fore proximis diebus. *D.* O fortunatum *puerum*, qui properas vindemiatum! *B.* Vis dicam patri meo, ut accersat te? *D.* Quàm gratum faceres mihi! sed vereor ut nolit. *B.* Imò, gaudebit, cum propter nostram conjunctionem, tum verò quia & colloquendo Latinè exercebimus nos & conferemus unâ interdum de studiis. *D.* Ah! totus exilio gaudio. Amabo te cura id, mi animule. *B.* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut vertat nostra dicta, facta, & consilia in gloriam sui nominis. *D.* Mones benè, & certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

NEfcis vetitum esse *loqui* submissè inter nos? *V.* Quidni scirem, cum præceptor inculcet nobis causas ejus rei tam sæpe? *P.* Cur igitur faciebas contrà modò? *V.* Quia Isaias cœperat alloqui me ita. *P.* Quid tum? debuisti admonere illum, non imitari. *V.* Debui, sed tum non venit in mentem. *P.* Sed interim es notandus. *V.* Minimè verò, nisi vis esse severior ipso præceptore. *P.* Dic mihi causam. *V.* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui sponte agnoverit delictum, modò nè sit tale factum quod indictum sit verbo Dei. *P.* Nonnè præceptum est à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V.* *Illud* est quantum præceptum decalogi, *P.* Atqui (ut habemus in catechismo) *isud* præceptum patet latius: nam *sub* nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magistratus, & denique omnes quibus Deus subjecit nos. *V.* Equidem non nego esse vera quæ narras, sed malo consulere præceptorem, quàm disputare tecum; alioqui induceres me in majus malum, quod est vitium contentionis, multò magis vetitum à præceptore. *P.* Dicis æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem, quum exigit rationes à nobis. *V.* Nè putes me obliturum, præsertim cum mea res agitur.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 25

COLLOQUIUM. VII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 24. *Lib.* II.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Quando expectas reditum patris? D. Ad octavum diem hinc. C. Qui scis diem? D. Pater ipse scripsit ad me. C. Adventus ejus, ut spero, ditabit te. D. Ero ditior Cræso, si venerit benè nummatus. C. Reddes mihi muuum tunc? D. Non est quod dubites; quin si tibi opus erit ampliùs, non modò reddam mutuam, sed etiam referam gratiam. C. Quomodò? D. Dabo mutuam pecuniā vicissim. C. Nihil opus erit, ut spero. D. At nescis quid possit accidere. C. Tempus est brevissimum. D. Non dico eò, quod velim ominari malum tibi. C. Quicquid homines ominentur, Deus tenet clavum. D. Sed quid cessamus recipere nos in auditorium? C. Admones opportunè.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 26. *Lib.* II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nè feriò, an tu ineptis? P. Equidem scribo seriò nam cur abuterer meo tempore? sed cur tu rogas istud? M. Quia vidi aliquando quod scriberes benè. P. Scribo interdum meliùs. M. Qui sit igitur, ut scribas nunc tam malè? P. Adjumenta scribendi benè defunt mihi. M. Quæ tandem? P. Bona charta, bonum atramentum, & bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, profluit miserè, atramentum est aquosum & subalbidum, penna mollis, & malè parata. M. Cur non providisti omnia ista maturè? P. Pecunia deerat mihi, & etiam nunc deest. M. Incidisti in illud vulgare proverbium, "Omnia defunt illi, cui pecunia deest." P. Sic agitur me-cum. M. Sed quando speras te accepturum? P. Meus pater missurus est ad me, aut ipse met venturus in proximo mercatu. M. Ego volo juvare te interea. P. Siquidem potes id, affeceris me magno beneficio. M. Accipe hos sex asses mutuo ad emendum chartam & cætera comparanda. P. Quàm verè illud dictum est, "Amicus certus cernitur in incerta re!" sed quid impellit te ut facias tam benignè mihi ultrò? M. Illa chari-

tas Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effusa est in nostris cordibus. *P.* Vis divini Spiritus est mira, qui est *autor* ejus charitatis: sed interim cogitandum est mihi, quomodò referam tibi gratiam. *M.* Est parva res, omitte istam cogitationem, nè impediat te quominus dormias in utramvis aurem: tantum redde mutuum, quum erit commodum tibi. *P.* Reddam (ut spero) propediem. *M.* Eamus ad precationem, nè no-temur. *P.* Adde unum si placet. *M.* Quid est? *P.* Nè mittamur incoenati cubitum hodiè. *M.* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 27. Lib. II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUOTÀ horà surrexisti hodiè? *S.* Paulò ante quintam, *V.* Quis expergefecit te? *S.* Nemo. *V.* An cæteri surrexerunt jam? *S.* Nondum. *V.* Non ivisti excitatum illos? *S.* Non ivi. *V.* Quamobrem? *S.* Nescio, nisi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V.* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S.* Imo sæpissimè. *V.* Debuiisti igitur facere similiter. *S.* Debui fateor. *V.* Memento igitur ut facias posthac. *S.* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V.* Sed tu quid fecisti ex quo surrexisti è lecto? *S.* Primùm precatum sum cœlestem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomine filii ejus nostri Domini Jesu Christi. *V.* Benè factum; quid postea? *S.* Deinde ornavi me, & curavi meum corpus midiocriter, ut decet Christianum; postremo, retuli me ad quotidiana studia. *V.* Si pergis sic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvet tua studia. *S.* Juvit me semper adhuc *pro ejus benignitate*, nec derelinquet me, ut spero. *V.* Loqueris rectè; nec ille frustrabit tuam spem. *S.* Superiore anno didici in Catone, "Retine spem, spes una nec relinquit hominem morte." *V.* Fecisti bene quod retinueris, nam est egregia sententia, & digna Christiano homine. *S.* Atqui autor *ejus* libri non fuit Christianus. *V.* Non fuit, est certa res. *S.* Unde igitur sumptit tot pulchras sententias? *V.* Maximè ex ethnicis philosophis; nam & ipsi illuminati divino Spiritu dixerunt plurima quæ sunt consentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, si prosequere studium literarum. *S.* Ego prosequar, ut spero, dummodo Deus ipse det meo patri longi-

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 27

longiorem vitam. *V.* Precare diligenter, & ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S.* Precor id quotidie sc̃pe. *V.* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantium in omni bono opere. *S.* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, & ago gratias, quod monueris me tam fraternè,

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. II.

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

QUando repetes ludum literarium? *C.* Nescio. *R.* Cur non admones patrem de hac re? *C.* Quid putas me curare? *R.* Parùm admodùm, ut credo. *C.* Profecto dicis verum. *R.* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *C.* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latine mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantâ scientiâ? *scio plura quàm tres Papistici sacerdotes.* *R.* O miserum adolescentem! ecce contemnis rem inestimabilem? *C.* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor mihi tibi? *R.* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem: sed misereor tui, quia contemnis id quod parit felicitatem. *C.* Lucrum, divitiæ, & voluptas, pariunt felicitatem. *R.* Immo ista fuerunt exitio multis; tamen divitiæ sunt donum Dei, nec nocent, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verùm enimvero est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quàm virtus & cognitio honestarum rerum. *C.* Vis confonari igitur, ut video. *R.* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C.* Hem obtundis me; numquid vis aliud? *R.* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C.* Fortasse est tibi magis opus eâ quàm mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. II.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUge! audi vi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D.* Audisti verum. *A.* Quis est maritus ejus? *D.* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parentibus. *A.* Est-nè dives? *D.* Sic habeter, sed tamen meus pater facit hæc longè pluris: Primùm, quod ille sit benè moratus adolescens; deinde, quod sit non solum doctissimus, sed etiam amantis-

simus bonarum literarum; denique, quòd *fit* verus cultor Dei, & summus observator Christianæ religionis. *A.* Narra mihi egredios titulos adolescentis. O felicem sororem, quæ nacta est talem virum beneficio Dei! *D.* Dixeris felicem sanè, haud abs re, siquidem sic agnoscat illud bonum perpetuò ut meminerit semper profectum esse ex bonitate Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A.* Credo facturam illud. *D.* Ita spero quidem, sic enim semper instituta est à parentibus in Christianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam domestica negotia revocant me aliò; ergò vale, mi Antoni. *A.* Tu quoque benè vale, suavissime Daniel. *D.* Nunquid vis? *A.* Ut dicas plurimam salutem, meis verbis, omnibus tuis, præcipuè patri matri-que, & ipsi novæ nuptæ, & me gratulari illi faustum hoc conjugium. *D.* Ego verò faciam id, & quidem libentissimè.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. II.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR rides solus? *B.* Quid refert tuâ? *E.* Quia fortasse rides me. *B.* Unde orta est ista suspicio tibi; *E.* Quia es malus. *B.* Omnes sumus mali quidem, at ego non sum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, nisi irrediat aliquem? *E.* Non intelligo sic; sed qui ridet solus, ut audiui sæpe, aut est stultus, aut cogitat aliquid mali. *B.* Nescio cujus sententia ista sit, sed cujuscunque sit, non est perpetuò vera; tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, & moneo te vicissim, ut caveas esse suspiciosus, nam mors est apertissima timidis & *suspiciosus*, ut est in nostro morali carmine. *E.* Memini, boni consulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais de scalpello quod emeram tibi nudiustertius? est-nè fatis bonum? *L.* Imò verò est optimum, sed (me miserum!) parum abfuit quin *perdideram*. *R.* Eho! quid ais, quomodò id accidit? *L.* Cum redirem foris, exciderat mihi in vico. *R.* Unde exciderat? *L.* E thecâ meâ, quam reliqueram imprudenter apertam. *R.* Quomodo

do recuperâsti? *L.* Affixeram chartulam statim valvis templi; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi. *R.* Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas res. *L.* Profectò sunt pauci qui *restituent*, si modò sit res alicujus pretii. *R.* Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim verbo Dei. *L.* Quidni? nam est species furti, si quis retineat alienam rem inventam, modò sciat cui sit reddenda. *R.* At plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissum. *L.* Illi errant quidem gravissimè. *R.* Verùm, ut redeamus ad sermonem inceptum, quid dedisti puero qui invenerat scalpellum tuum? *L.* Dedi sextantem, & nuces aliquot juglandes; laudavi eum prætereà, & admonui paucis idem semper esse faciendum. *R.* Fecisti rectè, enim sic reddet libentiùs aliàs, si quid repererit: sed quid si perdidisses? *L.* Tulissem æquo animo, & emissem mihi aliud. *R.* Ita-nè tulisses æquo animo? *L.* Certè non sine aliquâ molestiâ. *R.* Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te arctiùs. *L.* Non sumus theologi. *R.* Quid ergò? *L.* Grammaticuli. *R.* Et imperiti quidem. *L.* Debemus precari Deum tanto diligentius, ut liberet nos per Evangelium suum ab tenebris ignorantiae, in quibus & versati sumus, & adhuc versamur. *R.* Faciemus id vero, si pareamus sanctis admonitionibus quas audimus quotidie à præceptore, & sæpe à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. *L.* Vide quantum amissio mei scalpelli profuerit nobis. *R.* Gratulor tibi dupliciter ob eam rem; primùm quod emerim rectè tibi, deindè quod recuperavis amissum. *L.* Habeo tibi gratiam, mi Rolande. *R.* Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, & actio gratiarum. *L.* Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 40. Lib. II.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus. *C.* Mediocriter. *M.* Quid si exacuas mihi duas aut tres pennas? *C.* Sit fatis tibi, si acuero unam in præsentia. Sunt-nè novæ? *M.* Novæ quidem, sed paratæ usque dum acuuntur; jam enim, lævigavi, rescidi caudam, detraxi plumulas. *C.* Ostende: profectò sunt optimæ, & aptissime ad scribendum. *M.* Unde nôsti id? *C.* Quia sunt amplo caule, firmo & nitido; nam molles, & quæ habent caulem breviorē, sunt

parum utiles ad scribendum. *M.* Gaudeo me emisſe utili-
ter. *C.* Non *abs* re; ſed quanti? *M.* Dedi duos qua-
drantes pro his tribus. *C.* Pretium eſt vile pro bonitate rei;
de quo emiſti? *M.* De quodam circumforaneo. *C.* *Mercatores noſtri oppidi vendunt multo pluris.* *M.* Et tamen au-
dent dicere interdum conſtare ſibi pluris *quàm* vendunt.
C. Ea eſt ferè conſuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt ni-
hil, niſi mentiantur admodum, ut Cicero ait. *M.* Sed age,
nè remorer te diutiùs, agamus *id* quod iſtat. *C.* Expedi-
ero citò; aſpice me diligenter, ut diſcas aliquando. *M.* Aſpi-
cio intentis oculis; ſed opus eſſet mihi paulo longiori ſpa-
tio. *C.* Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, ſi quando velis me in-
viſere. *M.* Quo tempore? *C.* Poſt miſſionem ſcholæ;
hoc eſt horâ nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridianâ. Nunc
habet duas pennas rectè accommodatas in tuum uſum, ni
fallor; ſervabis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram.
M. Accipe tibi, ſi placet. *C.* Quin ſerva tibi, multæ ſatis
adferantur mihi domo. *M.* Ago tibi quantas gratias poſſum.
Vale. *C.* Deus conſervet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè par-
ſas unquam meo labori. *M.* Tu quoque utere & me &
rebus meis viciffim, ſi quid opus fuerit. Vale iterum.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. II.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Quam pecuniæ habes? *B.* Aſſem cum ſemiſſe:
quantum habes tu? *M.* Non tantum. *B.* Quan-
tum igitur? *M.* Unicum aſſem. *B.* Vis dare mutuò mi-
hi? *M.* Eſt mihi opus. *B.* In quem uſum? *M.* Ad e-
mendam chartam. *B.* Reddam tibi hodiè. *M.* Adden-
dum fuit, Deo juvante. *B.* Sic præceptor docet ex Verbo
Dei, ſed non poſſum aſſueſcere. *M.* Fac aſſueſcas. *B.* Quo-
modò id fiet? *M.* Si cogites ſæpè nos ſic pendere à Deo,
ut poſſimus nihil ſine ejus auxilio. *B.* Das mihi bonum
conſilium. *M.* Quale velim dari mihi. *B.* Sed ut redea-
mus ad propoſitum, dabis mutuò iſtum aſſem? *M.* Miror
te petere mutuò, qui habes plus *quàm* ego. *B.* Eſt quidam
ſcholasticus tranſiens hâc, qui oſtentat librum venalem.
M. Quid tum? *B.* Cupiebam emere, quia indicat viliùs
quàm noſter bibliopola. *M.* Accipe; ſed quæſo, unde red-
des tam citò? *B.* A cœnâ ibo domum, ut petam à matre.

M.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA: 31

M. Quid si nollet dare tibi? *B.* Non cunctabitur, cum ostendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

QUOT annos habes? *E.* Tredecim, ut accepi à matre. Tu verò? *M.* Equidem non habeo tot. *E.* Quot igitur? *M.* Unus deest. *E.* Sunt ergò duodecim. *M.* Ratio est in promptu. *E.* Sed quotum annum frater tuus agit? *M.* Quintum. *E.* Quid ais? jam loquitur Latinè. *M.* Quid miraris? habemus semper domi pædagogum & doctum & diligentem, qui docet nos semper loqui Latinè, effert nihil *Anglicum*, nisi causâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non audemus alloqui patrem nisi Latinè. *E.* Nunquam loquimini igitur *Anglice*? *M.* Solùm cum matre, id-que certâ quadam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad se. *E.* Quid agitis cum familiâ? *M.* Sermo est nobis rarò cum familiâ. & quidem tantùm in transitu; & tamen famuli ipsi alloquuntur nos Latinè. *E.* Quid ancillæ? *M.* Si quando usus postulat ut alloquamur eas, utimur sermone Anglicano, ut solemus facere cum matre. *E.* O vos felices, qui docemini tam diligenter! *M.* Est gratiâ Dei, cujus dono habemus patrem qui curat nos erudiendos tam accuratè. *E.* Certè laus & honor ejus rei debetur cœlesti Patri unico. *M.* Sed quid agimus? jam audio catalogum recitari. *E.* Ergò festinemus.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. II.

SYLVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

QUID es tristis, Ludovice? *L.* Ægroto. *S.* Quid morbi est? *L.* Nescio. *S.* Sed tamen est-nè gravis morbus? *L.* Non admodum, gratia Deo. *S.* Quidam dolet tibi? *L.* Caput. *S.* Quid, totum-nè caput. *L.* Non certè. *S.* Quæ pars igitur? *L.* Nescio nomen. *S.* Est-nè vertex? *L.* Non est. *S.* Quid ergò. utrùm sinciput an occiput? *L.* Hæc pars anterior. *S.* Est ergò sinciput. *L.* Quid igitur faciam? *S.* Quiesce benè. & mox eris sanus;

mus; nam sic audiui ex matre, esse nullum remedium præsentius doloribus capitis quàm quietem. *L.* Atqui sunt varii morbi capitis. *S.* Et varia remedia fortasse; sed quid est facilius quàm tantare id quod dixi tibi? *L.* Non nocebit quidem experiri, ut spero: sed ubi quiescam? *S.* Domi vestræ in lecto. *L.* Mater non finet. *S.* Imò, si dixeris te ægrotare. *L.* Atqui putabit me simulare. *S.* Potest fieri; sed quid dubitas facere periculum? *L.* Das mihi bonum consilium. *S.* Utere, si vis. *L.* Faciam profectò. *S.* Enimverò si sapiis. *L.* Sed unum restat. *S.* Quid est? *L.* Venia impetranda est à præceptore. *S.* Adi & pete. *L.* Quid si nolit dare? *S.* Imò facillimè. *L.* Quî scis istud? *S.* Quia est satis credulus nobis, nisi qui fefellerunt eum aliquoties. *L.* Nunquam fefelli eum sciens. *S.* Ito igitur confidenter. *L.* Nunc eo. *S.* Sed heus! meditare priùs quid sis dicturus, nè fortè hæsites loquendo. *L.* Mones bene, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 46. Lib. II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

A Des mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui vellet certare me-cum; sed omnes currunt ad certamen lusûs: tu verò quid ais? *T.* Quid ego malim quàm contendere pacificè te-cum de nostris studiis? *P.* Sed quid argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis epistolis Ciceronis? *T.* Malo de Catone. *P.* Quamobrem? *T.* Quia aliquot prælectiones restant ediscendæ mihi de Cicerone, nam scis me ægrotasse ferè duas hebdomadas. *P.* Memini; vis igitur ut dicamus secundum librum moralium distichorum? *T.* Est nimis longus in hanc horam. *P.* Quid ita? *T.* Quia ludendum est nobis aliquandiù, ut exerceamus corpus ad conservandum valetudinem. *P.* Repetamus igitur tertium librum, qui est brevissimus. *T.* Sed volo judicem. *P.* Solomon est præstò, qui sequitur me ob eam rem. *T.* Vis igitur, Solomon, audire nos? *S.* Quid estis dicturi? *T.* Tertium librum moralium distichorum. *S.* Nonnè dicetis alternis vicibus? *T.* Scilicet, uterque suum distichum. *S.* Sed pueri, nè erretis, nolo audire vos tanquam iudex. *P.* Cur non? *S.* Nè fortasse alteruter amicorum offendatur meâ sententiâ. *T.* In quo eris adjutor nobis igitur? *S.* Nota-

bo diligenter lapsus utriusque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *T.* Quid fiet tum? *S.* Adjudicabit victoriam & præmium utri videbitur. *P.* Eris igitur tantum testis nobis? *S.* Sic intelligo. *T.* Videtur mihi sanè optima ratio. *P.* Probatur valdè quoque mihi. *S.* Sed unum restat. *T.* Quid est? *S.* Vultis-nè, præter manifestos lapsus, hæitationes etiam notari? *T.* Sic præceptoris leges super hac re volunt. *S.* Date mihi librum in manum, ut possim observare certiùs. *P.* Tene meum. *T.* *Incipiam-ne?* *P.* Æquum est, quia tu provocatus es à me. *T.* Audi, quæso, Solomon, sed diligenter. *S.* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 47. Lib. II.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

Gratulor tibi reditum, Macharde; quando rediisti rure? *M.* Heri post meridiem. *P.* Rediit-nè mater? *M.* Quemadmodum illa duxerat me se-cum, ita reduxit. *P.* Nonnè venit in equo? *M.* Imò, & quidem tolutario. *P.* Tu verò? *M.* Quid rogas? eram illi à pedibus. *P.* Non fuit labor itineris molestus tibi? *M.* Fuit nulla via difficilis mihi, reditio in urbem erat adeò jucunda: quid quæris? noluissem venire eques. *P.* Quantum distat vestra villa hinc? *M.* Quatuor miliaribus, iis-que non admodum longis. *P.* Sed jam satis de reditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fuisti-nè memor tui promissi? tu-nè rediisti vacuus? *M.* Attuli quantum uvarum potui. *P.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Quasillum. *P.* Heus, quasillum! Tibi uni igitur. *M.* Imò nobis duobus. *P.* Quid tantillum duobus? *M.* Non poteram ferre ampliùs, pro viribus mei corpusculi: quòd si essem robustus, apportàssem onus afini; nam mater permittebat facillè. *P.* Quàm vellem adfuisse! *M.* Ego & mater desideravimus te plurimùm: sed esto bono animo, ea reliquit famulum ruri, qui veniet onustus amplissimâ corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P.* Aha, nunc loqueris optata. *M.* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis nostrum quasillum integrum adhuc, ut spero. *P.* O lepidum caput! nam & cupiebam ire salutatum tuam matrem, charissimam mihi. *M.* Profectò feceris gratissimum illi. *P.* Eamus igitur.

COL-

MATH. CORDERI

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 51. Lib. II.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A Ccepi pecuniam à patre hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus.
C. Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultrò offers mihi beneficium? *nam* quotusquisque facit id? *P.* Credo paucissimos, tamen tu provocasti me non semel beneficiis. *C.* Illa fuerunt adeò parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione. *P.* Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab optimâ voluntate. *C.* Utinam expendere tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quàm solemus hominum. *C.* Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in ea cogitatione, & sæpiùs, & diligentius. *C.* Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus *benignitatem sæpiùs erga nos*.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VEnit-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? *P.* Convenit me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. *B.* Petisti nihil ab eo? *P.* Imò, pecuniam. *B.* Et numeravit? *P.* In præsentia. *B.* Quantum obsecro? *P.* Viginti asses. *B.* Papæ! viginti asses! quî fit ut audeat committere tantum pecuniæ tibi? *B.* Quia novit me esse frugi dispensatorem, siquidem semper reddo illi rationem usque ad teruncium. *B.* Sed impetravisti ægrè fortasse? *P.* Imò facillimè, atque adeò cum gratiâ. *B.* O mitem parentem! *P.* Certè mitissimum. *B.* Sed ut redeamus ad rem, quid facies istâ pecuniâ? *P.* Emam libros, & alia necessaria mihi. *B.* Potes-nè dare mutuò mihi aliquid? *P.* Possum, si modò eges. *B.* Nisi egerem, non peterem. *P.* Quantum vis accipere à me? *B.* Quinque asses. *P.* Accipe. *B.* O verum amicum! *P.* Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in tempore, si tamen habet unde juvat. *B.* Certus amicus, ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ re. *P.* Quando reddes mutuum? *B.* Ubi primùm pater venerit in hanc urbem. *P.* Quando speras venturum? *B.* In mercatu proximo, nempè, ad octavum diem Octobris.

COL.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. *P.* Salus per Jesum Christum : an omnes surrexerunt? *D.* Omnes præter parvulos. *P.* Nunquis ægrotat? *D.* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P.* Quid igitur? *D.* Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter. *P.* Adest-nè hypodidascalus vobis? *D.* Jamdudùm. *P.* Ite igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem; deindè pergite in vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D.* Ita solemus, præceptor. *P.* Credo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somnulosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos sæpiùs. *D.* Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissime; nunquid vis prætereà? *P.* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. II.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

ADfuiſti-nè concioni sacræ hodiè? *D.* Adfui. *P.* Quí sunt testes? *D.* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt me, testari possunt. *P.* Sed aliquot sunt producendi. *D.* Producam cum jubebis. *P.* Quis habuit concionem? *D.* Dominus N—. *P.* Quotâ horâ incepit? *D.* Septimâ. *P.* Unde sumpsit thema? *D.* Ex epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos, *P.* Queto capite? *D.* Octavo. *P.* Respondisti adhuc bene;

nè; nunc videamus quid sequatur : ecquid mandásti memoriae? *D.* Nihil quod possum referre. *P.* Nihil! cogita paulisper, & vide nè turberis, quin esto bono animo. *D.* Certè, præceptor, possum reminisci nihil. *P.* Nè verbum quidem? *D.* Nihil prorsus. *P.* Hem verbero! quid profecisti igitur? *D.* Nescio, nisi quòd abstinui fortasse interim à mal's. *P.* Istud quidem est aliquid, si modò potuit fieri, ut abstinueris à malo omninò. *D.* Abstinui quoad potui. *P.* Fac esse ita, tamen non satisfacisti Deo; quum scriptum sit, Declina à malo, & fac bonum. Sed dic mihi, quæso, quâ gratiâ *ivisti* illuc potissimùm? *D.* Ut discerem aliquid. *P.* Cur non fecisti *istud*? *D.* Non potui. *P.* Non potuisti, nebulo! imò noluisti, aut certè non curásti. *D.* Cogor fateri. *P.* Quæ res cogit te? *D.* Mea conscientia, quæ accusat me apud Deum. *P.* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo. *D.* Equidem dico ex animo. *P.* Potest fieri; sed age, quid causæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memoriae? *D.* Mea negligentia; *nam* non audiebam diligenter. *P.* Quid faciebas igitur? *D.* Interdùm dormiebam. *P.* Ita soles; sed quid agebas in reliquo tempore? *D.* Cogitabam mille ineptias, ut pueri solent. *P.* An tu es adeò puer, ut non debeas esse attentus ad audiendum verbum Dei? *D.* Si essem attentus, possem proficere aliquid. *P.* Quid igitur meruisti? *D.* Verbera. *P.* Meruisti profectò, id-que largissimè. *D.* Confiteor ingenuè. *P.* Verbo tenus, opinor. *D.* Imò, certè ex animo. *P.* Fortasse; sed interim para te ad recipiendas plagas. *D.* Ah! præceptor, ignosce obsecro; peccavi, fateor, sed ex nullâ malitiâ. *P.* Atqui ista negligentia accedit proximè ad malitiam. *D.* Non inficior equidem, sed imploro tuam clementiam. *P.* Quid facies igitur, si ignovero tibi? *D.* Faciam meum officium posthac, ut spero. *P.* Addendum erat, Deo juvante: sed id parùm curas. *D.* Imò, *magister*, præstabo meum officium posthac, Deo juvante. *P.* Age, condono *hanc* culpam tuis lachrymis, & ignosco tibi eâ lege, ut memineris tui promissi. *D.* Ago gratiam, humanissime præceptor. *P.* Eris in maximâ gratiâ apud me, si servaveris promissa. *D.* Deus optimus maximus faxit, ut possim. *P.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. III.

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

PRæceptor! *P.* Hem, quid est? *B.* Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum, *P.* Ubi sunt? *B.* Expectant te in vico. *P.* Nunc adibo. *B.* Atqui urgent. *P.* Tu præcurre, & mitte eos intro in aream; ego sequor te: vos expectate interim cum silentio; mox ego adero, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. *D.* O quàm bonum verbum!

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, SCARONUS.

DEmiror unde venias nunc. *S.* Redeo domo, præceptor. *P.* Cur iveras domum? *S.* Petitum merendam. *P.* Quamobrem non attuleras? *S.* Mater erat occupata. *P.* Quid tum, debuisti exire injussu meo? *S.* Non debui fateor. *P.* Quid meruisti igitur? *S.* Accipere plagas; sed ignosce mihi, quæso, præceptor. *P.* Cur non petivisti potestatem exeundi? *S.* Quia non audebam interpellare te. *P.* Quid agebam? *S.* Tenebas libellum, & legebas aliquid. *P.* Potest fieri; sed tamen vos interpellatis me *sæpe* ob levio rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. *S.* Parce mihi, obsecro, præceptor. *P.* Sine ut cogitem aliquantisper prius; age parco, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quod videris mihi studiosus satis. *S.* Ago tibi maximas gratias, humanissime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. III.

VARO, PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

PRæceptor, licet-nè dicere pauca? *P.* Loquere. *V.* Nos duo proponebamus, si *placeret* tibi, ire, dum cæteri ludunt, foras ambulatum. *P.* Quò vultis exire? *V.* In proxima suburbia. *P.* Quid autem agetis ambulantes? *S.* Tractabimus aliquod colloquium. *P.* Sed de bonis & honestis rebus.

rebus. S. Hæc serenitas temporis, & tam pulchra facies terræ, præbebunt nobis aliquod argumentum. P. Nunquam deest materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus ejus. V. Nunquam profectò. Sed ut revertamur ad propositum; *permittes* nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem? P. Nisi vestra perpetua fidelitas esse, perspecta mihi, & *verus* amor literarum, nunquam permetterem, præsertim cum pravi adolescentes sefellerint me sæpe in tali genere: vos prodite igitur; deinde revertimini mature ad cœnam.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. III.

TORN. PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

Pæceptor, licet-nè ire domum cràs? P. Quid eò? T. Petitem panem. P. Non restat tibi? T. Restat quidem, sed admodum parum. P. Quid frater? est-nè iturus tecum? T. Pater jussit. P. Quando convenisti illum? T. Die Jovis, quum venisset in hanc urbem. P. Ubi vidisti illum? T. Apud forum. P. Non mentiris? T. Non mentior. P. Unde probabis? T. Sunt ex condiscipulis qui aderant. P. Qui tandem? T. Adsunt Blasius & Audax. P. Est-nè verum, pueri? Pu. Omninò verum. P. Quî scitis? Pu. Vidimus ejus patrem, & audivimus ipsa verba. P. Si est ita, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre. T. Vale, præceptor. P. Dominus Deus servet vos. T. Precamur idem tibi ex animo. P. Sed heus! quando aderitis hic? T. Crastino die vesperi, Deo juvante. P. Cura ut memineris promissi. T. Curabo. P. Scilicet, ut soles. T. Imò melius, spero. Nunquid vis? P. Ut dicas salutem parentibus meis verbis. T. Faciam libenter. Vale iterum præceptor. P. Vos valete quoque; at ambulate lento gradu propter æstum solis. T. Ita solemus facere.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 20. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

Quid sibi vult quod abfueris hac totâ hebdomade? V. Oportuit me manere domi. P. Quamobrem? V. Ut adessem matri, quæ ægrotabat. P. Quid officium præstabas illi? V. Legebam ei sæpius. P. Quid legebas? V. Aliquid

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 39

liquid ex sacris literis. *P.* Istud fuit sanctum & laudabile ministerium; utinam omnes sic studerent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V.* Quoties erat opus ministrabam illi cum ancillâ. *P.* Hæccine sunt omnia vera? *V.* Habeo testimonium. *P.* Profer illud. *V.* Ecce! *P.* Quis scripsit? *V.* Noster famulus, nomine matris. *P.* Agnosco manum ejus, quia attulisti mihi sæpe ab illo. *V.* Licet-ne igitur redire in meam sedem? *P.* Quidni liceat, cum satisfeceris mihi? *V.* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 22. Lib. III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

Præceptor, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permissu, nunc redeo. *P.* Curâsti tuum negotium? *A.* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P.* Benè factum: quota hora est? *A.* Secunda instat. *P.* Voca famulum mihi; deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

Licet-nè mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P.* Quæ causa movet te? *B.* Ille jussèrat ut convenirem se hodiè, si liceret per otium. *P.* Quando jussèrat? *B.* Nudiustertius. *P.* Ubi vidisti illum? *B.* In arçâ, quæ est è regione templi. *P.* At vide nè mentiaris. *B.* Mendacium absit à me; si vis, dabo ex condiscipulis testes, qui aderant mecum. *P.* Qui sunt illi? *B.* Daniel & Corderius, vis-nè ut accersam eos? *P.* Mane, ego conveniam illos: sed dic mihi, quid eget tutor tuâ operâ? *B.* Ad describendum aliquid. *P.* Quâ horâ igitur vis adire illum? *B.* Nunc, si placet tibi. *P.* Quando redibis huc? *B.* Cum primùm dimiserit me. *P.* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam salutem ex me. *B.* Faciam libenter.

MATH. CORDERII.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. III.

GASPER, MAGISTER.

Licet-nè prodire, præceptor? *M.* Quò? *G.* Primùm ad sartorem, ut curem tibilia reficienda; deinde ad tonsorem. *M.* Sunt ne lacerata? *G.* Adeò lacerata, ut vix possim induere. *M.* Cur ad tonsorem? *G.* Ut ostendam illi ulcus quod subortum est his diebus in femore mihi. *M.* Detege ut videam. *G.* Vide, quando ita placet tibi. *M.* Est furunculus. *G.* Ita conjiciebam. *M.* Cum aperueris tonfiori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplastrum aptum ulceri. *G.* Faciam quod suades. *M.* Sed nunquis est qui velit prodire te-cum? *G.* Imò, Joanne Flaviano. *M.* Quod negotium habet? *G.* Vult adire tonsorem quoque. *M.* Itè una igitur, & redite similiter. *G.* Nunquid vis prætereà? *M.* Ut maturetis reditum, nè multemini vestrà merendâ.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

Salvus sis, præceptor. *P.* *Advenis* auspicatò: quid nuntias? *C.* Meus pater orat te ut eamus unà in *nostros* hortos suburbanos animi causâ. *P.* Serenitas cœli invitât nos ad eam rem, & nunc fumus feriati: sed quid videbimus illic jucundum aspectu? *C.* Varias & pulchras arbores cum fructibus suis, item miram varietatem herbarum & florum. *P.* Est nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C.* Ea est beneficentia Dei erga nos. *P.* Quam debemus extollere assiduis laudibus. Expecta paulisper dum muto togam, ut sim expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam sum paratus, eamus; sed est-nè pater domi? *C.* Expectat nos præ toribus. *P.* Benè est, vide ut salutes eum decenter. *C.* Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, sæpe.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. IV.

BERIALDUS, SAMUEL.

Obscuro te, Samuel, da mihi operam paulisper. S. Quid est illud? B. Nescio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valdè malè habet. S. In quem oculum incidit? B. In dextrum. S. Vis inspiciam? B. Inspice, amabo te. S. Aperi quantum potes, & tene immotum. B. Non queo continere à nictu. S. Mane, egomet tenebo sinistrâ manu. B. Ecquid vides? S. Video aliquid minutum. B. Exime, quæso, si potes. S. Quin exemi jam. B. O bene factum! quid est? S. Cerne tu ipse. B. Est mica pulveris. S. Et quidem usquè adeò pusilla, ut vix possit cerni. B. Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. S. Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum ex exterioribus membris dicitur esse tenerius oculo: inde etiam fit, ut experiamur nihil esse charius nobis. B. Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de suâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2. cap. sic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupillam oculi mei." S. O immensam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! B. Non oculus rubet mihi? S. Attiquantulum; nempè quia fricuiisti. B. Creden' tu dolere mihi adhuc? S. Quidni credam, qui expertus sum talem molestiam toties? B. Experientia est magistra rerum. S. Ita dicitur vulgò. B. Quid pretii dabo isti medico pro labore? S. Quantum pacti sumus. B. Conclusio est brevis, ergò

nihil : sed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam detur locus *referendi*. S. Quin potiùs Deus avertat. B. Correxisti benè : dixeram imprudenter, at sine dolo. S. Sic accepi; at interim licet joculari, præsertim ut exerceamus nos in Latinitate. B. Faxit Deus, ut omnia nostra studia referantur ad gloriam ipsius. S. Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll. 2. Lib. IV.*

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

ECce reddo tibi commodatum, & ago maximas gratias. C. Non est quòd agas : sed tu satis-nè usus eras ? A. Concessisti usum diu satis, quæ est tua humanitas. C. Quoties opus erit, quæso nè parcas meis rebus. A. Non parcam, quando jubes ita. C. Feceris pergratum mihi. A. Habeo maximam gratiam ; verò tu utere nostris vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. C. Non est quòd moneas ; sum impudens satis meâ sponte. A. Imò nimis verecundus. C. Esto ; tamen senties aliquando. A. Ita velim ; benè vale. C. Deus fervet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll. 3. Lib. IV.*

OBSERTATOR, BAPTISTA,

Tuus frater aut garrit semper in concione, aut ineptit, aut incitat aliquem ; ex quo fit, ut sit sæpe notandus ac deinde vapulet. B. Quid vis faciam ? O. Cur non mones sæpe ? B. Nunquam desisto monere O. Perge precor. B. Nihil est quòd me preceris ; nunquam cessabo, donec (Deo volente) correxerit se ex aliquâ parte. O. Sic usurpabis Catonis præceptum, Quando mones aliquem : nôsti cætera. B. Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut, quoties notaveris eum, renuncies id mihi. O. Nunquam esset finis, adeò frequens est ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. B. Saltem fac me semel certiozem, quum primùm commiserit quo fit accusandus ; tum ego dicam patri, cujus verba timet magis quàm verbera, O. Istud non est parvum argumentum bonæ indolis. B. Ita spero, quidem : facies igitur quod rogo ? O. Ego verò, atque lubens.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. IV.

PATRICIUS, MELECUS.

QUid consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? *M.* Si cupis scire, percontare illum. *P.* Cur celas me? *M.* Ut nè facias palàm. *P.* Dabo fidem, me taciturum. *M.* Etiam si juraveris sanctissimè ter quater-*vè*, non prodam; proinde tu desine percontari. *P.* Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? *M.* Nescis illud dictum Sapientis, Quod velis esse tacitum dixeris nemini? *P.* Audivi aliquoties; sed quod dictum sit amico, videtur dictum nemini, *nam* amicus est quasi alter idem. *M.* Dicet eadem tibi, qui volet scire ex te; & item alius, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthac, missum me facito. *P.* Non sum imperator ut te missum faciam. *M.* Pergin' esse molestus? *P.* Malim abire quàm exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. V.

MARTHOREUS, HIEREMIAS.

QUA pecuniâ emisti istum librum? *H.* Quâ censeres, nisi meâ? *M.* Miror unde habueris. *H.* Quid miraris? an debeo reddere rationem tibi? *M.* Ego nè exigo? *H.* Videris exigere. *M.* Non exigo, inquam, sed solemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter & liberè, ut semper discamus aliquid Latinè. *H.* Ea res, fateor, confert nobis plurimùm ad facultatem loquendi Latinè; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subirascatur interdùm. *M.* Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. *H.* Quod autem rogas de pecuniâ, accepi eam à patre. *M.* Quando venerat? *H.* Octo dies abhinc. *M.* Miror quòd non viderim eum. *H.* Non est quòd mireris. *M.* Quid ita? *H.* Quia moratus est hìc vix sesquihoram: *nam* quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberius te-cum. *M.* Sed antequàm narres cætera, velim scire quid sibi vellet ejus tam inopinatus adventus. *H.* Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut fit, me ægrotare. *M.* Quid ille, cum invenit te

valen-

valentem, præter spem? *H.* Affectus est gaudio mirificè. *M.* Quis dubitat? *H.* Præterea, egit maximas gratias Deo optimo maximo. *M.* Audio hæc libenter; perge, quæso. *H.* Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unâ, non sine gratiarum actione; tandem quærit ecquid mihi opus sit. Opus est, pater, inquam. Quâ re eges? inquit. Libro decem assium, inquam: tum ille promit ex marsupio *solidum*, dat mihi in manum, & vale dicto, statim conscendit equum, atque abit. *M.* Cur dedit tibi plus quàm petiveras? *H.* Quæris istud ineptè; scilicet, erat ita lætus, quia offenderat me benè sanum præter spem, quòd si petiissem vel coronatum, dedisset mihi tam facilè. *M.* O quantum debes illi summo Patri, qui dedit tibi adeò bonum patrem! *H.* Nè potest quidem cogitari quantum debeam; nam etiamsi dedisset malum, deberem tamen non parùm. Sed quid cessamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M.* Jam tertia hora instat. *H.* Eamus ergò in auditorium.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. IV.

SOTERIUS, VILLATICUS.

UBI est nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V.* Ivit in militiam. *S.* Quid ais, in militiam? *V.* Sic res est. *S.* Sic ergò valedixit literis. *S.* Jampridem satietas literarum cœperat eum. *S.* Quid ita? *V.* Nescio, nisi qui volebat vivere liberiùs. *S.* Quomodò pater permisit? *V.* Quid putas permisisse? profectus est, patre absente, matre invitâ. *S.* O miserum adolescentem! *V.* Imò verò miserrimum. *S.* Quid faciet? *V.* Id quod cæteri qui sequuntur illud genus vitæ; nempe, spoliabit, rapiet, ludet aleâ, potabit, scortabitur. *S.* Est-nè isthæc vita militum? *V.* Omnino. *S.* Unde scis istud? *V.* Audiui nuper ex patre cum cœnarem. *S.* Quorsum narrabat talia? *V.* Docebat nos nihil esse *tutius* quàm timere Deum, qui custodit parvulos, & inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S.* Et præceptor ipse admonet nos sæpe de his rebus. *V.* Debemus esse tantò magis solliciti ut habeamus parentes & præceptores charos, quorum operâ Deus utitur ad nostram institutionem. *S.* Utinam præstemus utrisque quod ipse præcipit nobis suâ lege. *V.* Ita ille faxit. *S.* Faxit preccor.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM VII

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. IV.

LUCAS, OROSIUS.

Audio fratrem tuum revenisse jam ex Germaniâ. O. Sic est. L. Rediit-nè solus? O. Non omninò. L. Quis igitur *venit* cum illo? O. Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illic ferè biennium. L. Cur iverat frater? O. Missus *fuit* à patre illuc, ut disceret loqui Germanicè. L. Quamobrem igitur non fuit illic diutiùs? O. Jam non poterat ferre desiderium matris. L. O tenellum adolescentem! quotum annum agit? O. Decimum septimum, si mater meminit rectè, ex quâ audiavi id sæpe. L. Age, quo vultu adventus ejus exceptus est à patre? O. Rogas? pater non sustinuit aspicere eum; quinetiam, nec dignatus salutatione nec alloquio, jussit eum abire è conspectu suo. L. Quid prætereà? O. Nisi mater intercessisset cum lachrymis, *jussèrat* apparitorem accersi, qui conjiceret eum in carcerem. L. Atqui non poterat injussu magistratùs. O. Nescio, tamen conabatur. L. Quid factum est postea? cubuit-nè vestræ domi? O. Minimè verò. L. Ubi igitur? O. Nosti-nè meæ sororis maritum? L. Tanquam digitos. O. Missus est eò à matre, dum patris ira deservesceret. L. Quid accidit tandem? O. Mater egit cum nostris propinquis & amicis, ut mitigarent iratum patrem. L. Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. O. Id fuit non magni negotii; *nam* jam patrem cœperat pœnitere quòd ex-canduisset sic, quòd-que accepisset filium tam graviter. L. Nempe, dies lenierat ejus iram. O. Tamen recepit eum eâ lege, ut promitteret se rediturum in Germaniam statim à vindemiâ. L. Vide quàm ineptus iste affectus in nostras matres sit. O. Atqui matres ipsæ sunt in causâ; nam cur adamant nos adeò tenerè? L. Est difficile cogere naturam. O. Tenes-nè versum ex Horatio in hanc sententiam? L. "Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen usque recurret." O. Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, cessatum est à lusu. L. Nihil mali inde accidet nobis: jam conveniamus ad disputationes.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 12. Lib. IV.

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

REvertisti igitur tantum hodiè è villâ ? *M.* Tantum hodiè, id-que paulò ante prandium. *G.* Atqui dixeras te futurum illic modò biduum. *M.* Ita sperabam fore, & sic pater promittebat. *G.* Quid obstitit igitur quo minùs redieris citiùs ? *M.* Mater detinuit me, tametsi obsecrabam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me missum faceret. *G.* Sed cur remorata est te tamdiù ? *M.* Ut comitarer se in reditu. *G.* Quid verò agebas interea ? *M.* Colligebam fructus cum nostris rusticis. *G.* Quos fructus ? *M.* Quasi autumnales fructus non sint noti tibi, serotina pyra, mala, juglandes. *G.* O jucunda exercitatio ! *M.* Non est solum jucunda, sed etiam fructifera. *G.* Sed hoc est malum, quòd interim fructus quinque aut sex prælectionum periit. *M.* Non omninò periit, ut spero ; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquâ ex parte. *G.* Quid facies ? *M.* Describam quàm diligentissimè potero. *G.* Quid tum postea ? *M.* Ediscam ipsam orationem *auctoris*. *G.* Sed non intelliges sententiam satis. *M.* Ipsa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut assequar sensum magnâ ex parte. *G.* Nec tamen id erit satis. *M.* Tu aderis mihi (si placet) per otium, ut conferamus unâ. *G.* Faciam libenter equidem, sed nè istud quidem sufficiet. *M.* Non habeo quid possim ampliùs. *G.* Quanto præstitisset audire vivam vocem magistri. *M.* Sane multo præstiterat ; sed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum est meâ culpâ, habeo nihil quod accusem me in hac parte. *G.* Dicis rectè ; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quòd ego disputavi te-cum pluribus verbis de hac re, non feci ideo ut vellem adducere te in desperationem, sed totum illud profectum est ex meo singulari amore in te. *M.* Istud est haud dubium mihi ; quò fit ut habeam majorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. IV.

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

AUdivi tuum patrem venisse in gymnasium hodiè. *B.* Audivisti verum. *E.* Quâ gratiâ venerat ? *B.* Ut numeraret

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 47

meraret pecuniam præceptorī pro alimentis meis, & simul ut commendaret me illi. *E.* Nunquam-nē commendārat te? *B.* Imò, sapiissimè. *E.* Quid sibi vult ista tam frequens commendatio? *B.* Prosequitur me vero amore. *E.* Quid tum? *B.* Ideò cupit me erudiri diligenter. *E.* Quid si commendet ut vapules sapiùs? *B.* Ea est fortasse causa, sed quid inde? non diligit me propterea minùs. *E.* Unde colligis istud? *B.* Quia correctio est tam necessaria puero quàm alimentum. *E.* Dicis verum quidem, sed pauci judicant ita; *nam* est nemo quin malit habere panem quàm virgam. *B.* Istud est naturale omnibus; quis negat? sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim iusta. *E.* Hæc sententia habetur in libello morali: “Quod meritò pateris, patienter ferre memento.” Sed quid si pœna sit iniusta? *B.* Ea quoque est patienda omnibus. *E.* Cujus causâ? *B.* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit injustissimam & acerbissimam mortem pro nostris peccatis. *E.* Utinam id veniret nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid. *B.* Præceptor monet nos id sæpè, quoties occasio occurrit; sed fabula narratur surdis, ut est in proverbio. *E.* Ergo demus operam, ut simus diligentiores posthàc. *B.* Deus faxit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur es discessūrus cràs, ut audio? *C.* Cràs, si Dominus permiserit. *M.* Eho, cur tam citò? *C.* Pater urget me. *M.* Imò, tu urges patrem. *C.* Ita-nē videtur tibi? quomodò possum urgere patrem? *M.* Assiduâ missione literarum. *C.* Scripsi semel tantum scholasticam vacationem instare. *M.* Quando misisti literas? *C.* Superiori hebdomadâ. *M.* Quo die? *C.* Veneris. *M.* Quid facies domi? *C.* Vindemia instat, interim fructus sunt colligendi. *M.* Poteras expectare diem dimissionis. *C.* Nescio quando fit futurus. *M.* Spero ad finem proximæ hebdomadis. *C.* Sed istud non est situm in nostro arbitrio. *M.* Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C.* Cujus igitur? *M.* Dei solius, qui gubernant consilia hominum suo nutu. *C.* Atqui Satan̄s videtur gubernare interdum. *M.* Quantum Deus permittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C.* Est tutius? *nam* proverbium monet, Nè sutor ultra crepidam.

M. Au-

M. Audivimus istud sæpè ex præceptore. *C.* Idem quod docuit nos sæpè illam sententiam Pauli, Noli altum sapere, sed time. *M.* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore, Nè quæsieris supra te. *C.* Sed audin' tu signum dari ad cœnam? *M.* Tintinnabulum adhuc non pulsât meas aures. *C.* Eamus in aulam, nè desimus precationi: cràs salutabo te ante discessum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. IV.

PETRINUS, CROSSERANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuisti te hodiè? *C.* *Ludo* juglandium. *P.* Ecquid lucri fecisti? *C.* Imò, perdididi. *P.* Fortuna igitur fuit adversa tibi. *C.* Nescio quæ fortuna; tantum scio id accidisse meâ culpâ, sed Deo volente ita. *P.* Cur deus id voluit? *C.* *Fortasse* ut hinc discam ferre graviora quum acciderint. *P.* Quasi verò Deus curet lusiones puerorum. *C.* Curat profectò; quinetiâ, nihil fit in naturâ rerum sine divinâ providentiâ. *P.* Siccinè philosopharis? quisnam docuit te ista? *C.* Non-nè audivisti toties ex nostro concionatore? *P.* Potest fieri ut audierim; sed quid agam? memoria est mihi fluxa. *C.* Nimis, *quia* non exerces. *P.* Quomodò est exercendâ? *C.* Primum diligenti attentione, hoc est, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deindè repetendo eadem sæpè; deniquè, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P.* Ista inculcantur nobis sæpè à præceptore, sed (me miserum!) quàm supina est hæc negligentia mea! *C.* Sic sumus omnes, nisi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *C.* Expergiscere, mi Petrine, aspira ad Deum toto animo totisque viribus: precare illum assiduè & pio affectu, esto vigilans, fugito prapos, versare cum bonis, tum effice moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P.* Quid consequar tandem? *C.* Rogas? si assueveris te istis moribus, Dominus Deus miserebitur tui suâ clementiâ; & senties tuum animum immutatum brevi. *P.* O quàm opportunus fuit hic congressus mihi! Obsecro te, mi Crosserane, ut colloquamur sæpiùs. *C.* Per me non stabit, quoties licebit utrique per otium.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. IV.

ÆGIDIUS, MASSUERUS.

CUR dispergebas pisa hîc? M. Quando? Æ. Post prandium. M. Faciebam id animi causâ. Æ. Sed unde *habuisti* ipsa illa? M. Accepi è conchulâ, ubi reposita erant ut coquerentur crastino die. Æ. Debuisti-nè facere malum animi causâ? M. Non putabam id esse malum. Æ. An non est malum conculcare panem pedibus? M. Ego nollem facere istud. Æ. Cur nolles? M. Quia panis est maximè necessarius nobis. Æ. Deus creavit & pisa, & cætera quæ eduntur, in nostrum usum. M. Non ignoro; *quinetiàm* vescor pisib. libenter, si sint benè cocta & condita. Æ. Prætereà, velles-nè abuti tuis rebus? M. Minimè. Æ. Tantò minùs debes (*abuti*) alienis. M. Intelligo istud satis. Æ. Ergò non fecisti rectè. M. *Non rectè, fateor, tamen non malo animo.* Æ. Cur fecisti igitur? M. Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. Æ. Quid inde meruisti? M. Plagas. Æ. Dicis rectè; sed opinor, non ex animo. M. Imò certè: nè accuses me, oro. Æ. Quandoquidem fateris sponte, non accusabo, *nam* præceptor dixit sapiissimè, se velle sic. M. Quid ille dixit? Æ. Ut deferamus neminem ad ipsum de istis levioribus, qui modò agnoverit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. IV.

LEONARDUS, PELLIS.

DEmiror tuam negligentiam. P. In quâ re tandem? L. Quòd non curas tè diligentius. P. Ego verò curo me fortasse nimis: edo, bibo, dormio satis, quæ est benignitas Dei erga me; prætereà pecto capillum, lavo manus, faciem, dentes, oculos, & hæc manè præcipuè; quinetiàm, cum tempus postulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, & ludo cum cæteris: quid vis ampliùs? L. Mittamus ista; ea non sunt quæ reprehendo in te. P. Quid igitur? L. Circumspice vestimenta tua à calce ad vericem, invenies nihil

E

integrum,

integrum, omnia sunt lacera & obsoleta ; ista profectò non decent vestrum genus : si saltem curares vestitum tuum *sarciendum*, aut quoquo modo instaurandum. *P.* Tu loqueris quidem quæ libent ; quòd si haberes parentes tam remotos, fortasse non esses elegantior ; si pecunia suppeteret mihi, non paterer me esse usque adeò pannosum. *L.* Nec adeò tamen cares negligentia, *nam* cur non petis mutuò aliunde ? *P.* Unde peterem ? *L.* Si non aliunde, certè posses à præceptore. *P.* Quid si nollet dare ? *L.* Denegat nemini ex domesticis discipulis, si quidem videt esse opus. *P.* Ego non ignoro id, sed sum verecundior quàm ut audeam petere ex eo. *L.* Ah ! iste est rusticus pudor. *P.* Tamen malo esse verecundus quàm impudens. *L.* Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) est bonum signum in adolescente ; sed mediocritas est adhibenda ubiquè. *P.* Ego sum eo ingenio, ut semper verear offendere quempiam. *L.* Laudo ingenium, sed est modus in rebus ; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certè indecoris, sed video nihil tale hic : est enim usitatum in societate hominum, ut alii indigeant operâ aliorum ; quis igitur dabit mihi vitio, si petam quid ab amicis, aut commodatò, aut mutuò ? *P.* Nemo reprehendet, nisi fortasse velis abuti ejusmodi rebus. *L.* Sed tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. *P.* Apagè istum abusum. *L.* Quid ergò obstat quo minùs petas, præfertim ab homine facillimo, *atque*, ut apparet, amantissimo tui ? *P.* Agè petam, sed per epistolium, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. *L.* Reddam profectò libentissime, & commendabo te illi diligenter. *P.* Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quòd feceris me tanti, ut hortarere ad hanc faciam. *L.* Nunc restat ut scribas epistolam quam dicis, committas mihi reliqua. *P.* Deus benè vertat quod cœperimus. *L.* Nè dubites : res succedet prosperè.

PART II.

A LITERAL

TRANSLATION,

IN A

NEW METHOD:

By the Help of which, the young Scholar may, with Ease, attain to the rendering of the *Latin* COLLOQUIES into *English*; and cannot mistake what *English* Words answer to the *Latin*. To prevent a false Pronunciation the *Latin* Words are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the First Book
Construed.

COLLOQUY I.

The ARGUMENT.

A Desire of Play is pretended for the sake of Discourse.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

S	ALVE, God save you,	Bernarde.	O Bernard.
	Claudi. O Claudius.	B. Ludámus	Let us play
	C. Tu sis May'st thou be	paulisper.	a little while.
	safe	C. Quid	What
	also,	ais,	dost thou say,
quoque,			ineptule?

ineptule ?	O little fool ?	quæ	what
vix	scarce	erunt	shall be
ingréssus es	thou hast enter'd	reddénda	to be said
scholam,	the school,	præceptóri	to the master
&	and	mox.	by and by.
loqueris	dost thou talk	B. Dicis	You say
jam	already	æquum :	a just thing :
de	of	ego	I
Indo ?	play ?	volo	am willing
B. Nè irascáris,	Be not angry,	quoque	also
quæso.	I pray.	repêtere	to repeat
C. Non iráscor.	I am not	te-cum,	with you,
	angry.	fi	if
B. Cur	Why	placet	it pleaseth
ergò	therefore	tibi.	you.
exclámas	dost thou cry out	C. Eho !	How now !
sic ?	so ?	quid	what
C. Accúso	I accuse	est	it
tuam	your	hoc ?	this ?
stultitiam.	folly.	quid	what
B. Non licet	Is it not lawful	vult	will
ludere	to play	sibi	to itself
ígitur ?	then ?	[i. e. what meaneth]	
C. Imò	Yes	ista	that
licet,	it is lawful,	tam	so
at	but	súbita	sudden
cum	when	mutátio ?	a change ?
est	there is	non-nè tu loquebáris	did not
tempus.	time.		you speak
B. Vah !	Fy !	modò	just now
tu	thou	de lusu ?	of play ?
fapis	art wise	B. Loquébar,	I did speak,
nimiùm.	over-much.	quidem,	indeed,
C. U'tinam	I wish	sed	but
fáperem	I were wise	non	not
tantùm	only	sériò.	in earnest.
fátis ;	enough ;	C. Cur	Why
sed	but	simulábas ?	did you dissemble ?
mitte	dismiss	B. Ut	That
me,	me,	fabulárer	I might talk
quæso,	I pray,	paucis(verbis) in a few(words)	
ut	that	te-cum.	with you.
repetam	I may repeat	C. Quid	What
			illud

illud prodest? <i>does that profit?</i>	rectè,	rightly,
B. Rogas? <i>Do you ask?</i>	&	and
non-nè audivisti <i>have you not</i>	ego	I
<i>heard</i>	amo	do love
ex præceptore? <i>of the master?</i>	te	thee
C. Nunc <i>Now</i>	magis	the more
non occurrat <i>it does not occur</i>	nunc.	now.
mihi: <i>to me:</i>	B. Hábeo	I have
quid, <i>what,</i>	tibi	for you
inquam, <i>I say,</i>	grátiam:	thanks:
prodest <i>does it profit</i>	[i. e. <i>I thank you</i>]	
confabulári? <i>to talk together?</i>	agè,	well,
B. Ad exercéndos <i>To exercise</i>	repetámus	let us repeat
nos <i>ourselves</i>	prælectiónem,	our lesson,
in Latínâ <i>in the Latin</i>	nam	for
linguâ. <i>tongue.</i>	brevi	in a short time
C. Profectò <i>Truly</i>	præceptor	the master
putas <i>you think</i>	aderit.	will be here.

COLL. II.

The ARGUMENT.

The Scholar comes of his own accord to salute the Master: he is kindly received: gives an Account of his Behaviour after rising: is commended and encouraged: he desires to say his Task.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

Salve,	God save you,	ante	before
præceptor.	O master.	sextam (horam)	fix o' clock,
P. Sis	may you be	præceptor.	master.
salvus,	safe,	P. Quid	What
mi Stephánio: <i>my Stephánio:</i>		ais?	do you say?
unde	whence	S. Sic	so
venis	do you come	est	it is
tam multo	so much	ut	as
mane? <i>in the morning?</i>		dico.	I say.
[i. e. <i>so early in the morning.</i>]		P. Tu es	Thou art
S. E	Out of	nimis	over
nostro cubículo. <i>our chamber.</i>		matutínus;	early;
P. Quando	When	quis	who
surrexisti? <i>did you get up?</i>		expergefécit	did awake
S. Paulò	A little	te?	thee?

54 The COLLOQUIES of the

S. Meus frater.	My brother.	non-nè est	is it not
P. An precátus es	Have you	tempus	the time
	pray'd to	jentandi ?	of breakfasting ?
Deum ?	God ?	S. Nondum esurio.	I am not
S. Cum	When		yet hungry.
primùm	first of all	P. Quid	What
frater	my brother	vis	will you
péxuit	combed	igitur ?	then ?
me,	me,	S. Volo	I am willing
precátus sum.	I prayed.	reddere	to say
P. Quómodo ?	How ?	quotidiána	the daily
S. Génibus	With knees	nómina,	nouns,
flexis,	bended,	fi	if
&	and	placet	it pleaseth
mánibus	with hands	tibi	you
conjúctis,	joined together,	audire	to bear
dixi	I said	me.	me.
Domínicam	the Lord's	P. Quidni placéret ?	Why
precatiónem	prayer		should it not please ?
cum	with	tenes	do you hold them
actióne gratiárum.	giving of	memóriá	in memory
	thanks.	igitur ?	then ?
P. Quá	In what	S. Téneo,	I do hold them,
linguá ?	tongue ?	grátia	thanks
S. Anglicánâ (linguâ)	In	Deo.	to God.
	the English (tongue.)	P. Age,	Come on,
P. O factum (est)	O it hath	pronúncia.	say.
	been done	S. Sed	But
benè !	well !	solet	you use
quis	who	præire	to go before
misit	hath sent	Anglicè,	in English,
te	thee	&	and
ad me ?	to me ?	ego	I
S. Nemo.	Nobody.	respóndeo	answer
P. Quid	What	Latínè.	in Latin.
ergò ?	therefore ?	P. Mones	You put me in mind
S. Veni	I came	benè ;	well ;
ultrò.	of my own accord.	oblítus eram	I had forgot
P. Mi animule,	My little dear,	istud	that
quàm	how	penè :	almost
pulchrum	fine (a thing)	respónde	answer
est	it is	igitur.	then
sápere !	to be wise !		

COLL. III.

The ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different times of the Day. Claudius is excused attending on the Discharge of certain Duties, on account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquisitive. Pardon is mutually asked for any Offence that might be given.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Quando	When	est	is
vis	will you	expectāndus, to be waited for,	
prandere ?	dine ?	dum	until
D. Ego	I	redierit he shall have return'd	
prandi	have dined	è cūriā.	from the court.
jam.	already.	D. Tu	You
C. Quotā	At what	igitur	then
horā ?	hour ?	non potes	cannot
[i. e. at what o' clock ?]		adēsse	be present
D. Sesquioctāvā.	At half an	in aulā	in the hall
	hour after eight.	in cantione	at the singing
C. Prandētis	Do ye dine	psalmorum.	of psalms.
tam manē	so early	C. Intēsum	I am there
igitur ?	then ?	admodum rarō.	very seldom.
D. Sic	So	D. Quōmodō	How
solēmus	we use	excūsaris ?	art thou excused ?
ferē	commonly	C. Exēptus sum	I am
in æstāte ;	in summer ;		exempted
autem vos	but ye	illo mūnere.	from that office.
quid faciatis ?	what do ye do ?	D. Quis	Who
C. Non prandēmus	We do	exēmit	bath exempted
	not dine	te ?	you ?
ante	before	C. Didāsculus	The master
sesquidēcimam ;	half an hour	mōnitu	by the Direction
	after ten ;	mei patris.	of my father.
intērdum	sometimes	D. Habēt-nē	Have
ab undēcimā.	after eleven.	omnes	all
D. Papæ !	O strange !	filii	the sons
cur non	why not	senatorum	of senators
citiūs ?	sooner ?	privilegium	privilege
C. Pater	My father	ejūsmodi ?	of that sort ?
		C. Habent	

36 The COLLOQUIES of the

C. Habent modò patres jubeant.	They have so that their fathers order it.	aliquid novi. something new.	
D. Non-nè posset mater dare tibi prándium ante réditum patris è senátu ?	Could not your mother give to you your dinner before the return of your father from the council ?	C. Fáteor, at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sæpe.	I confess it, but there is a mean in things, as the master teaches us oftentimes.
C. Posset quidem, sed pater vult expectári à me.	She could indeed, but my father will be waited for by me.	D. Ergo discedamus, ut cónferas te pransum.	Therefore let us depart, that you may betake yourself to dine.
D. Quámobrem ?	Why so ?	C. Ignósce mihi, quæso, si offenderim te in quâ re.	Pardon me, I beseech you, if I have offended you in any thing.
C. Quia sic placet illi.	Because so it pleaseth him.	D. Ego peto idem abs te :	I desire the same thing from you :
D. Nunc tacéndum est mihi, nam occlusisti os.	Now I must hold my tongue, for thou hast stopped my mouth.	ego, inquam, pótiùs, qui pótui offendere te	I say, rather, who might offend you
C. Cur es tu tam curiosus percontátor ?	Why art thou so curious an enquirer ?	meâ loquacitate, sed cógitans nihil mali interim.	by my talka- tiveness, but thinking nothing of evil in the mean time.
D. Sum puer, & púeri semper cúpiunt scire	I am a boy, and boys always desire to know		

COLL. IV.

The ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a close Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Distich proper to the Occasion. A short but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are inform'd that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a BOY ; MAGISTER, the MASTER.

P Ræcéptor	Master,	'Anglicos	the English
licét-nè	may I	versus,	verses,
(dicere)	(speak)	fi	if
pauca (verba?) a few (words?)	tenes	you hold them	
M. Lóquere	Speak	memóriâ.	in memory.
audâcter.	boldly.	P. Mirth with thy labour	
P. Ego	I	sometimes put in ure,	
&	and	That better thou thy labour	
mei	my	may'st endure.	
condiscípuli	Schoolfellows	M. Quàm rectè	How rightly
fuimus	have been	dixisti	hast thou said
affixi	fixed	omnia !	all things !
libris	to our Books	P. Grátia	Thanks
ferè	almost	(sit)	(be)
hoc	this	Deo.	to God.
toto	whole	M. A'liquid	Something
triduo :	three days space :	addendum erit	shall be added
licét-nè	may we	posthac.	hereafter.
relaxâre	refresh	P. Quidnam,	What,
ánimum	the mind	præcéptor?	master ?
paulisper	a little	M. Qui	Who
ludo ?	with play ?	dedit	hath given
M. Dic	Say	mihi	to me
igitur	then	ingénium	wit
aliquam	some	&	and
senténtiam.	sentence.	bonam mentem.	a good mind.
P. Interpóne tuis intérdum		P. Sed	But
gáudia curis,		quis	who
Ut possis ánimo quemvis suf-		docébit	shall teach
férre labórem		me	me
M. Dic	Say	ista verba ?	those words ?
étiam	also	M. Scribam	I shall write
			ea

ea	them	M. Sanè	Truly
tibi	for thee	abi,	go away,
in tuo	in thy	renúncia	tell
commentariolo,	note-book,	tuis	your
ut	that	condiscípulis.	schoolfellow.
edíscas: 'thou may'st learn'em:		P. Fáciam.	I will do it.
fed	but	M. Quid	What
dic mihi,	tell me,	dices	will you say
quæso,	I pray,	illis?	to them?
quis dócuit	who taught	P. Id	That
te	thee	quod	which
istam oratiónem	that speech	docuísti	you taught
quam	which	me	me
pronunciásti.	thou hast said.	aliquándò.	some time ago.
P. Campánus	Campanus	M. Sed	But
déderat	had given it	volo	I am willing
mihi	to me	audíre.	to hear
heri	yesterday	prius	first
scriptam,	written,	ex te.	of thee.
&	and	P. Gaudéte,	Rejoice,
ego mandávi	I committed it	púeri,	O boys,
memóriæ.	to memory.	en	lo
M. Profécitò	Truly	áfferò	I bring
ego amo	I love	vobis	to you
te,	thee,	jucúndum	pleasant
mi Daniel,	my Daniel,	nuncium;	news;
ob	for	ego	I
istam	that	impetrávi	have begged
diligéntiam.	diligence.	vobis	for you
P. Ago	I give	potestátem	a power
tibi	to you	[i. e. leave, or liberty]	
grátias,	thanks,	ludendi.	to play.
præcéptor:	master:	M. Euge!	O brave!
permittis-nè	do you give leave	meminísti thou hast remember'd	
igitur	then	probè;	well;
ut	that	ito	go
ludámus?	we may play?	jam nunc.	even now.

COLL. V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

N ihil-nè est	<i>Is there nothing</i>	Eram	<i>I was</i>
quod	<i>that</i>	occupátus	<i>busy</i>
reddámus	<i>we may say</i>	domi :	<i>at home :</i>
hodiè	<i>to-day</i>	nec	<i>neither</i>
præceptóri ?	<i>to the master ?</i>	áberam	<i>was I absent</i>
F. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>	injússu	<i>without leave</i>
nisi	<i>but</i>	præceptóris.	<i>of the master.</i>
de Rudiméntis.	<i>out of the</i>	F. Esto,	<i>Be it so,</i>
	<i>Rudiments.</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
C. Quidnam ?	<i>What ?</i>	debuísti	<i>thou oughtest</i>
F. Inspice	<i>Look into</i>	postridiè	<i>the day after</i>
tuum librum ;	<i>your book ;</i>	quærere	<i>to ask</i>
invénies	<i>you will find</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
notas	<i>notes</i>	esset actum	<i>had been done</i>
in	<i>upon</i>	prídiè.	<i>the day before.</i>
quinque	<i>five</i>	C. Confíteor	<i>I confess</i>
lectiones,	<i>lessons,</i>	meam culpam ;	<i>my fault ;</i>
quas	<i>which</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	cedo	<i>give</i>
præscripsit	<i>hath set</i>	tuum librum,	<i>your book,</i>
nobis.	<i>us</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
C. Quando	<i>When</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
fuit	<i>was</i>	videam	<i>I may see</i>
istud ?	<i>that ?</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
F. Die	<i>on the Day</i>	reddéndum sit	<i>is to be said</i>
Véneris,	<i>of Venus,</i>	nobis.	<i>by us.</i>
[i. e. on Friday]		F. A'ccipe	<i>Take it</i>
horâ quartâ.	<i>at four o'clock.</i>	&	<i>and</i>
C. At ego	<i>But I</i>	eâdem opérâ	<i>with the same</i>
non interfui	<i>was not present</i>		<i>labour</i>
tunc.	<i>then.</i>	signáto	<i>mark</i>
F. Ergo	<i>Therefore</i>	quæ	<i>what</i>
meruísti	<i>thou hast deserved</i>	præscripta sunt	<i>have been set</i>
plagas.	<i>stripes.</i>	nobis	<i>us</i>
C. Síccinè júdicas,	<i>do you</i>	à præceptóre.	<i>by the master.</i>
sevére	<i>judge so,</i>	C. Fáciam	<i>I will do it</i>
júdex ?	<i>O severe</i>	diligénter ;	<i>diligently ;</i>
	<i>judge ?</i>	neque	<i>neither</i>
			<i>passhac</i>

60 The COLLOQUIES of the

posthac
accusábis
me

hereafter
shall you accuse
me

de negligentiâ, of negligence,
ut
spero. I hope.

COLL. VI.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

Qua
agis?

What
dost thou do?

coram
præceptore.

before
the master.

G. Répeto

I repeat

G. Tu

Thou

me-cum

by myself

incipere

begin

hodiernum

to-day's

igitur

therefore

præscriptum

task set

qui

who

præceptoris.

of the master.

provocâsti

hast challenged

S. Tenés-nè

Dost thou hold it

me.

me.

memóriâ?

in memory?

S. Agè,

Well,

G. Sic

So

esto

be thou

opinor.

I think.

atténtus

attentive

S. Repetâmus

Let us repeat

nè

lest that

unâ;

together;

finas

thou may'st suffer

fic

so

me

me

fiet

it shall be made

aberrâre.

to go wrong.

[it shall come to pass]

G. Sum

I am

ut

that

próptior

more ready

utérque

both

ad audiendum

to hear

nostrum

of us

quàm

than

pronúnciet

may say

tu

thou

réctiùs

more rightly

ad pronúnciandum.

to say.

COLL. VII.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIs-nè
repêtere

Will you

A. Agè,

Come,

prælectionem

repeat

faciâmus

let us make

mecum?

the lesson

periculum.

a trial.

C. Volo.

I will.

C. Quid

What

A. Tenés-nè?

Do you hold it?

igitur

then

C. Non

Not

expectâmus?

do we tarry for?

rectè satis

right enough

ubi

when

fortâsse.

perhaps.

voles.

you will.

C. Atqui

C. Atqui	But	me.	me.
est	it is	A. Dicis	You say
tuum	your part	æquum ;	just ;
pótius	rather	atténde	mind
incipere.	to begin.	igitur.	then.
A. Quid ita ?	Why so ?	C. Sum	I am
C. Quia	Because	isthic.	the self-same.
invitásti	thou hast invited	[i. e. I am ready.]	

C O L L. VIII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS,

T Enés-nè	Dost thou hold	est	is
jam	already	timéndum ?	to be feared ?
quæ	what	fi	if
sunt	are	venerit,	he should come,
reddénda	to be said	non deprehéndet	he will not
tértiâ	at the third		catch
horâ ?	hour ?	nos	us
[that is, three o'clock.]		in ótio,	in idleness,
S. Téneo.	I do hold.	aut	or
C. Ego quoque.	I also.	in malâ re ;	in a bad thing ;
S. Ergò	Therefore	aúdiat,	let him hear,
confabulémur	let us talk to	fi	if
	gether	velit,	he will,
paulisper.	a little	nostrum	our
C. Sed fi	But if	collóquium.	discourse.
mónitor	the monitor	C. Lóqueris	You speak
intervenerit,	should come in,	óptimè ;	very well ;
putábit	he will think	secedámus	let us go aside
nos	us	áliquò	some whither
garríre.	to prate.	in angulum,	into a corner,
S. Quid	What	nè	lest
times,	dost thou fear,	quis	any one
ubi	where	impédiat	may hinder
nihil	nothing	nos.	us.

COLL. IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

N ON decet	<i>It doth not</i>	nisi	<i>unless</i>
nos	<i>become</i>	volumus	<i>we are willing</i>
otiári,	<i>us</i>	vapuláre.	<i>to be whipped.</i>
aut	<i>to be idle,</i>	T. Tu audi	<i>Do you hear</i>
garríre	<i>or</i>	me	<i>me</i>
hic,	<i>to prate</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
dum	<i>here,</i>	dum	<i>whilst</i>
præceptor	<i>whilst</i>	pronúncio	<i>I say</i>
expectátur.	<i>the master</i>	prælectiónem ;	<i>my lesson ;</i>
M. Quid	<i>is expected.</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
ais ?	<i>What</i>	audiam	<i>will hear</i>
non decet,	<i>doest thou say ?</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
imò,	<i>it doth not become,</i>	deínde.	<i>afterward.</i>
non licet,	<i>nay,</i>	M. Age,	<i>Come on,</i>
	<i>we must not,</i>	pronúncia.	<i>say away.</i>

COLL. X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

C UR	<i>Why</i>	quod	<i>that</i>
non scribis ?	<i>do you not</i>	scribam	<i>I can write</i>
	<i>write ?</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	T. O si velles	<i>O that you would</i>
non libet.	<i>it doth not please me.</i>	scribere	<i>write</i>
T. Atqui	<i>But</i>	mihi !	<i>for me !</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	V. Quidnam ?	<i>What ?</i>
iussit	<i>both commanded</i>	T. Hábeo	<i>I have</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	dictáta	<i>the dictates</i>
V. Scio,	<i>I know,</i>	præceptoris	<i>of the master</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	scribénda.	<i>to be written.</i>
est mihi	<i>I have</i>	V. Quæ	<i>What</i>
áliquíd	<i>something</i>	dictáta ?	<i>dictates ?</i>
legéndum	<i>to read</i>	T. In	<i>Upon</i>
prius ;	<i>first ;</i>	epístolas	<i>the epistles</i>
præterea,	<i>besides,</i>	Cicerónis	<i>of Cicero.</i>
hábeo	<i>I have</i>	V. Describam	<i>I will write out</i>
mihi	<i>nothing</i>	libénter	<i>willingly</i>
			<i>tibi,</i>

tibi,	for thee,	fed	but
fed	but	nè fallas,	do not fail me,
expècta	wait for	quæso.	I pray.
proximum	the next	V. Nec	Neither
diem	day	sciens,	knowing,
feriârum.	of the holidays.	nec	nor
T. Expectâbo	I will wait	volens,	willing,
igitur,	then,	fallam.	will I deceive you.

COLL. XI.

V is-nè	DAMON,	AUDAX.	
describere	Will you	tibi ;	for you ;
prælectionem	write	non possum	I cannot
mihi ?	the lesson	dare	give
A. Cur	for me ?	operam	my labour
non habes ?	Why	tibi	to you
D. Quia	hast thou not ?	nunc.	now.
fui	Because	D. Cur non ?	Why not ?
occupâtus	I have been	A. Est mihi	There is to me
hesterno die.	busy	aliud negotium,	other business,
A. Accipe	yesterday.	idém-que	and the same
meum librum,	Take	perneccssarium.	very necessary.
&	my book,	D. Nolo	I will not
describere.	and	urgere	urge
D. Non ignoras	write it out.	te,	thee,
me scribere	Thou art not	nec	neither
lèntius,	ignorant	possum	can I
&	that I write	quidem ;	indeed ;
tu	more slowly,	sed	but
descripseris	and	saltem	however
totum	you	cómmoda	lend
citiùs	will write	tuum códicem.	your book.
quàm ego	the whole	A. Accipe,	Take it,
quâtuor	sooner	utere	use it
aut	than I	ut	as
quinque	four	libet,	it pleaseth you,
versiculos.	or	modò	so that
A. Quære	five	nè abutâre.	you do not abuse it.
aliud	verses.	D. Est nihil	There is nothing
scriptórem	Seek	quod	that
	another	vereâris	thou may'st fear
	writer	h ic	here.

COLL. XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNde
venis ?

Pu. Venio
infèrnè.

P. Quod
negotium
erat
tibi

infèrnè ?

Pu. I'veram

reëditum

urinam.

P. Sede

nunc

ad mensam,

&

mane

in cubiculo

donec

rediero.

Pu. Quidnam

agam

intèrèa ?

P. Discito

prælectionem

in crâstinum diem,

ut

reddas

eam

mihi

ante coenam.

Pu. Edidici

jam,

præceptor.

P. Lude

igitur.

Pu. Sed

Whence
comest thou ?

I come
from below.

What
business

was there
for you

below ?
I went

to make
water.

Sit
now

at the table,
and

tarry
in the chamber

until
I shall come back.

What
shall I do

in the mean time ?
Learn thou

thy lesson
against

to-morrow,
that

thou may'st say
it

to me
before supper.

I have got it
already,

master.
Play

then.
But

habeo
nullos

collusores.
P. Invenies

multos fatis
in hac

viciniâ,
ex

tuis
condiscipulis

etiam.
Pu. Nihi curo

id
nunc ;

malim,
si

placet
tibi,

ediscere
de catechismo

out of my cate-
chism

in Dominicum diem.
against

P. Ut libet. As it pleaseth you.
Pu. Si

quis
quærat

te,
quid

dicam
illi ?

P. Dic
me

prodiisse,
sed

reversurum
mox.

I have
no

play-fellows.
You will find

many enough
in this

neighbourhood,
of

your
schoolfellows

too.
I nothing

care for
that

now ;
I had rather,

if
it pleaseth

you,
learn

out of my cate-
chism

against
the Lord's day.

As it pleaseth you.
If

any one
enquires for

you,
what

shall I say
to him ?

Tell him
that I

am gone abroad,
but

will return
presently.

COLL.

C O L L. XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

H Eus,	<i>Soho,</i>	quarè	<i>why</i>
Abrahame!	<i>Abraham!</i>	faceret	<i>he did</i>
A. Hem,	<i>Anon,</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
præceptor.	<i>master.</i>	respondit,	<i>he answer'd,</i>
P. Pone	<i>Lay by</i>	Se	<i>That he</i>
libros,	<i>your books,</i>	obsonare	<i>got himself</i>
jam	<i>now</i>	famem	<i>a stomach</i>
studuisti	<i>you have studied</i>	ambulando,	<i>by walking,</i>
satis	<i>enough</i>	quo	<i>that</i>
toto die ;	<i>all day ;</i>	cœnaret	<i>he might sup</i>
para	<i>prepare</i>	melius.	<i>the better.</i>
te,	<i>yourself,</i>	P. Meministi	<i>You have re-</i>
ut	<i>that</i>		<i>member'd</i>
eamus	<i>we may go</i>	probè ;	<i>well ;</i>
ambulatum.	<i>a walking.</i>	quis est	<i>who is</i>
A. Nonnè præstaret	<i>Would it</i>	auctor ?	<i>the author ?</i>
	<i>not be better</i>	A. Cicero ;	<i>Cicero ;</i>
à cœnâ ?	<i>after supper ?</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
P. Exercitatio	<i>The Exercise</i>	quonam	<i>whither</i>
corporis	<i>of the body</i>	prodibimus,	<i>shall we go,</i>
est	<i>is</i>	præceptor ?	<i>master ?</i>
salubrior	<i>more wholesome</i>	P. Extra urbem.	<i>Without</i>
ante cibum.	<i>before meat.</i>		<i>the Town.</i>
A. Memini	<i>I remember</i>	A. Mutabonè	<i>Shall I change</i>
audivisse	<i>to have heard it</i>	calceos ?	<i>my shoes ?</i>
ex te.	<i>from you.</i>	P. Muta,	<i>Change them,</i>
P. Narra	<i>Repeat</i>	nè conspèrgas	<i>lest you sprinkle</i>
dictum	<i>the saying</i>	istos novos	<i>those new ones</i>
Socratis	<i>of Socrates</i>	pulvere ;	<i>with dust ;</i>
in eam sententiam.	<i>to that</i>	sume	<i>take</i>
	<i>purpose.</i>	etiam	<i>likewise</i>
A. Cum	<i>When</i>	umbellam,	<i>your shade.</i>
Socrates	<i>Socrates</i>	nè	<i>lest</i>
ambularet	<i>walked</i>	ardor	<i>the heat</i>
contentiùs	<i>hard</i>	folis	<i>of the sun</i>
usque ad	<i>until</i>	infuscet	<i>tan</i>
vesperum,	<i>evening,</i>	faciem	<i>your face</i>
interrogatus	<i>being asked</i>	tibi.	<i>for you.</i>
			<i>A. Jam</i>

66 The COLLOQUIES of the

A. Jam sum parátus.	Now I am ready.	cibi excitábitur.	to our medi will be got.
P. Nunc fanè prodeámus.	Now truly let us go out.	P. Ego præcedam lento	I will go before with a slow pace ;
A. Vocabó-nè unum cómitem aut álterum ex viciniâ ?	Shall I call one companion or other out of the neighbourhood ?	ubi nactus eris cómites, vos sequímmini me	when you have got companions, do you follow me
P. A'dmones rectè, enim sic deambulatio erit jucúndior ; nam conferétis fermónes inter vos per viam, & colludétis alicubi in umbrâ.	You admonish well, for so the walk will be the pleasanter ; for you will hold discourse betwixt yourselves by the Way, and will play together somewhere in the shade.	per ripáriam portam. A. Expectábis nos illic ígitur ? P. Certò. A. Quid si invénero nullos ? P. Nihilóminùs séquere me : audísti me ?	through the water- bank-gate. Will you stay for us there then ? Certainly. What if I shall find none ? Nevertheless follow me : did you hear me ?
A. Sic etiam appeténtia	So also a stomach	A. Audivi, præceptor.	I did hear, master.

COL L. XIV.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIs-nè dare mihi únicam pennam ? P. Non dantur mihi sic. O. Hem ! negas	Will you give to me one pen ? They are not given to me so. How now ! do you deny	mihi tantillam rem ? quid si rogárem magnum quiddam ? P. Fortásse ferres [i. e. receive, or meet with] repulsam	me so small a matter ? what ? I should as any great thing ? Perhaps thou wouldst bear repulsam
---	---	--	---

repulsam.	<i>a denial.</i>	O. Non abútar.	<i>I will not abuse it.</i>
O. Credo	<i>I believe so</i>	P. Cave	<i>Take care</i>
équidem ;	<i>indeed ;</i>	nè móveas	<i>you do not stir</i>
ergò	<i>therefore</i>	pedem	<i>a foot</i>
non peto	<i>I do not ask it</i>	hinc	<i>from hence</i>
dono :	<i>as a gift :</i>	ántequàm	<i>before</i>
commodábis	<i>wilt thou lend</i>	rédeam.	<i>I return.</i>
saltem ?	<i>only ?</i>	O. Movébo	<i>I will stir</i>
P. Non recúso,	<i>I don't refuse,</i>	nusquàm.	<i>no whither.</i>
modò	<i>so that</i>		
nè abutáre,	<i>you do not abuse it.</i>		

COLL. XV.

PICTONUS, JOSUE.

H Abés nè	<i>Have you</i>	compensáre	<i>to requite</i>
duas	<i>two</i>	malum	<i>evil</i>
aut tres	<i>or three</i>	bono.	<i>with good.</i>
pennas ?	<i>pens ?</i>	P. Nondùm didici	<i>I have</i>
ſ. Sunt	<i>There are</i>		<i>not yet learnt</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	illud.	<i>that,</i>
[i. e. <i>I have</i>]		ſ. Tamen	<i>yet</i>
tantùm duæ.	<i>only two.</i>	opórtet	<i>it behoves you</i>
P. Da commodátò	<i>Lend</i>	discas,	<i>that you learn,</i>
mihi	<i>me</i>	ſi	<i>if</i>
unam.	<i>one.</i>	cupis	<i>you desire</i>
ſ. Non fáciám.	<i>I will not</i>	esse	<i>to be</i>
	<i>do it.</i>	discípulus	<i>the disciple</i>
P. Cur non ?	<i>Why not ?</i>	Christi.	<i>Christ.</i>
ſ. Nè	<i>Lest</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
abutáris.	<i>you abuse it.</i>	cúpio	<i>do I desire</i>
P. Memíneris ;	<i>Remember ;</i>	magis ?	<i>more ?</i>
fortáſſe	<i>perhaps</i>	ſ. Diſce	<i>Learn</i>
aliquándo	<i>sometime</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
rogábis	<i>you will ask</i>	imitári	<i>to imitate</i>
me	<i>me</i>	magíſtram.	<i>your master.</i>
áliquíd	<i>something</i>	P. Diſcam	<i>I ſhall learn</i>
frustrà.	<i>in vain.</i>	progréſſu	<i>in proceſs</i>
ſ. Atqui	<i>But</i>	témporis.	<i>of time.</i>
Chriſtus	<i>Chriſt</i>	ſ. Præſtat	<i>It is beſt</i>
jubet	<i>commands</i>	incípere	<i>to begin</i>
nos	<i>us</i>	nunc,	<i>now,</i>
			<i>dum</i>

68 The COLLOQUIES of the

dum	<i>whilst</i>	fumus	<i>we are</i>
licet	<i>you may</i>	otioſi :	<i>at leiſure :</i>
per tempus.	<i>on account of time.</i>	ecce	<i>look here's</i>
[i. e. <i>whilst time permits.</i>]		penna	<i>a pen</i>
P. Urges	<i>You urge</i>	tibi,	<i>for you,</i>
nimis ;	<i>too much ;</i>	ea-que	<i>and that</i>
nondum complévi	<i>I have</i>	non omnínò	<i>not at all</i>
	<i>not yet compleated</i>	péſſima.	<i>the worſt.</i>
octávum	<i>the eighth</i>	P. Reddam	<i>I will reſtore it</i>
annum,	<i>year,</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	ſtatim,	<i>preſently,</i>
mater	<i>my mother</i>	cum	<i>when</i>
ait.	<i>says.</i>	deſcripſero	<i>I ſhall have writ</i>
J. Eſt	<i>It is</i>		<i>out</i>
ſemper	<i>always</i>	áliquid.	<i>ſomething.</i>
tempus	<i>time</i>	J. Nolo	<i>I am unwilling</i>
agéndi	<i>to do</i>	reddas	<i>that you reſtore it</i>
benè ;	<i>well ;</i>	mihi.	<i>to me.</i>
ſed	<i>but</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
interim	<i>in the mean time</i>	faciam	<i>ſhall I do</i>
nè ſuccénſeas	<i>be not angry</i>	igitur ?	<i>then?</i>
mihi,	<i>with me,</i>	J. Quicquid	<i>Whatſoever</i>
quæſo,	<i>I pray,</i>	voles,	<i>you will,</i>
enim	<i>for</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
jocábar,	<i>I jeſted,</i>	datur	<i>it is given</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
invitárem	<i>I might invit.</i>	dono	<i>for a gift</i>
te	<i>you</i>	à me.	<i>by me.</i>
ad colloquéndum	<i>to talk</i>	P. Hábeo	<i>I give</i>
tantíſper	<i>a little</i>	máximam	<i>the greateſt</i>
dum	<i>whiſt</i>	grátiam.	<i>thanks.</i>

COLL. XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

U ^N dè	<i>Whence</i>	illinc?	<i>from thence?</i>
venis	<i>come you</i>	G. Scalpéllum.	<i>A penknife.</i>
tam	<i>ſo</i>	H. Quanti	<i>For how much</i>
anhélus ?	<i>out of breath?</i>	emiſti ?	<i>did you buy it?</i>
G. A foro.	<i>From the market.</i>	G. Duóbus áſſibus.	<i>For two</i>
H. Quid	<i>What</i>		<i>pence.</i>
affers	<i>do you bring</i>	H. Eſt-nè bonum ?	<i>Is it good?</i>
		G. Eſt	

G. Est	It is	ejusmodi.	of that sort.
à Germániâ,	from Germany,	G. Puto	I think
ut	as	esse	that there are
mercátor	the tradesman	plúrimos :	very many :
dixit ;	said ;	sed	but
vide	see	omittámus	let us omit
notam.	the mark.	hæc ;	these things ;
H. Ego	I	quin	nay but
minimè novi,	do not know,	pótiús	rather
sed	but	experiámur	let us try
non facis	you do not do	scalpéllum	the penknife
prudénter	wisely	ipsum.	itself.
satis,	enough,	H. Experiéntia	Experience
qui fidis	who trustest	docébit	will teach
cui libet	any	nos.	us.
mercátóri.	tradesman.	G. Accipe	Take it
G. Quid	What	&	and
fácerem ?	should I do ?	tenta,	try it,
H. Debuísti	Thou oughtest	obsecro,	I pray,
adhibére	to have got	nam	for
áliquem	somebody	non probávi	I have not tried it
peritum,	skilful,	nisi	but
qui	who	levíssimè,	very slightly,
deligeret	might chuse	id-que	and that
óptimum	the best	inter eméndum,	as I bought it.
tibi.	for thee.	H. Papæ !	Strange !
G. Errávi,	I have erred,	quis	who
fáteor ;	I confess ;	docuit te	taught you
sed	but	eligere	to chuse
hoc	this	tam prudénter ?	so prudently ?
consolátur	comforts	G. Rogas ?	Do you ask ?
me,	me,	non meminísti	do not you
quod	that		remember
mercátor	the tradesman	præceptórem	that the master
habétur	is accounted	dicere	tells
bonus vir,	a good man,	nobis	us
útpote	as being	tam sapè,	so often,
Evangélicæ	of the Evangelick	esse	that it is
professionis.	profession.	Deum	God
H. Quasi	As though	solum	alone
fint	there are	qui	who
nulli	none	docéat	can teach
falláces	deceitful	bona ?	good things ?
			A. Pro-

70 The COLLOQUIES of the

H. Profectò	Truly	nobis,	for us,	facies
dócuít	he taught	sed etiam	but also	inde?
te	thee	ómnibus	for all	M. E
óptimè	very well	piis.	the godly.	minóu
hic.	here.	G. Facis	You do	&
G. Ago	I give	ut decet	as becomes	melió
illi	to him	pium púerum.	a pious boy.	nemp
grátias	thanks	Sed	But	ex off
exánimo ;	from my soul ;	est-nè	is it not	Gern
&	and	tempus	time	S. Q
precor	I pray	ut	that	dedic
ut	that	conferámus	we betake	tibi
dóceat	he may teach	nos	our selves	istud
me	me	in auditorium?	into the au-	M.
parére	to obey	H. Sic	ditory?	Hier
suæ voluntáti	his will	est ;	So	S. I
semper.	always.	fume	it is ;	benè
H. Ego	I	libros,	take	nam
queque	also	&	your books,	debe
precor	pray	eámus	and	dare
idem ;	the same ;	unà.	let us go	bon
nec	nor		together.	sem
solum	only			am

COLL. XVII.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C	Oëmistí-nè	Hast thou	hódie	to day.
scalpéllum		bought	M. Dixeram	I told you
ut		a penknife	quidem ;	indeed ;
volébas		as	sed	but
nuper ?	you had a mind	postea	venit	afterwards
M. Non emi.	lately ?	mihi in mentem	into my mind,	it came
	I have not	præstáre	that it would be better	to stay till
S. Quid	bought one.	ut expéctem	mercátum	the fair
óbstitit ?	What	futúrum	proximè	that is to be
nam	hindered ?	in hac ipsâ urbe.	in this very	city.
dixeras	for	S. Quid lucrí	What gain	facies
mihi	you told			
te emptúrum	me			
	that you would			
	buy one			

facies	will you make	S. Imò	Yes
inde?	thereby?	&	and
M. Emam	I shall buy it	inimicis,	to our enemies,
minóris,	for less,	fáteor ;	I confess ;
&	and	quia	because
melióris notæ,	of a better	Christus	Christ
nempè,	mark,	noster óptimus	our best
ex officinis	to wit,	præceptor	master
Germániaæ.	from the shops	jubet	bids us do
S. Quis	of Germany.	sic.	so.
dedit	Who	M. U'tinam	I wish
tibi	gave	conservémus	we may keep
istud consílium ?	to you	ejus doctrinam	his doctrine
M. Noster	that advice ?	benè infixam	well fixed
Hierónymus.	Our	memóriaæ,	in our memory,
S. Fecit	Jerom.	ac	and
benè,	He did	sequámur eam	may follow it
nam	well,	perpétuo.	perpetually.
debémus	for	S. Ille bonus Spíritus	May
dare	we ought	faxit,	that good Spirit
bonum consílium	to give	cujus uníus instíctu	grant it,
semper	good advice	nostrí ánimí	by whose
amícis.	always	accendúntur	only instíct
M. Tantúm-nè	to our friends.	ad agéndum	our minds
amícis	What only	benè.	are inflamed
ígitur ?	to our friends		to act
	then?		well.

COLL. XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

C'Ommoda	Lend	non possam.	I cannot.
mihi	to me	S. Cur non ?	Why not ?
tuum Virgílium, your Virgil,		H. Quia	Because
fi	if	Gerárdus,	Gerard,
id	that thing	qui	who
potest	can	recepisset commodátò	had
fieri	be done	his diébus	borrowed it
nullo	with no	[i. e. lately]	in these days
incómmodo tuo. inconvenience	to you.	à me,	from me,
H. Profécitò	Truly	pposuit	hath laid it
			pignori.

pignori.	in pawn.	istam injúriam,	that injury,
S. Ain' tu,	Say you so,	quàm	than
pignori?	in pawn?	committere	to cause
H. Sic est	So it is	ut	that
ut	as	miser	the poor boy
dico.	I say.	vápulet.	be whipped.
S. Quanti	For how much	S. Facis	You do
oppignorávit?	did he pawn it?	benè,	well,
H. Tribus	For three	dúmmodò	so that
ássibus,	pence,	reddat	he restore
ut	as	tuum.	your book.
ait.	he says.	H. Reddet,	He will restore it,
S. O ingrátum	O ungrateful	spero.	I hope.
hóminem!	man!	S. Undè	How
H. Tantúm-nè	What only	rédderet?	should he restore it?
ingrátum?	ungrateful?	H. Ait	He says
S. Imò verò,	Yes indeed,	se	that he
& ingrátum	both ungrateful	acceptúrum	shall receive
& malum.	and wicked.	pecúniám	money
Sed nunquid	But what	à patre	from his father
ille pótuit	could he	brevi.	shortly.
oppignoráre	pawn	S. Quid si	What if
tuam rem	your thing	fallat	he deceive
te inconsúlto?	without con-	te?	you?
H. Pótuit,	He could,	H. Poteft	It may
ut	as	fieri,	be done,
vides	you see	fed	but
factum.	it is done.	tamen	yet
S. Tamen	Yet	expectábo	I will wait
non débuit.	he ought not.	áliquot dies	some days
H. Tetigísti	Thou hast touch'd	quid	what
rem	the thing	fit futurum;	will be;
acu:	with a needle:	deíndè	afterwards
fed	but	cápiam	I will take
quid	what	consílium.	advice.
facerem?	should I do?	S. Nihil	Nothing
S. Rogas?	Do you ask?	est	is
defer	carry	tútius	more safe
eum	him	recto	than right
ad præceptórem.	to the master.	consílio.	advice.
H. Malo	I had rather	H. Memínisti	You remember
pati	suffer	probè,	well,
		nam	for
			sic

fic	<i>so</i>	S. Ut	<i>That</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	fit	<i>it may be</i>
dictavit	<i>hath dictated</i>	benè	<i>well</i>
nobis :	<i>to us :</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	H. Et	<i>And</i>
nunquid vis	<i>would you any</i>	óptimè	<i>very well</i>
aliud ?	<i>thing</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
	<i>else ?</i>		

C O L L. XIX.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

V Is nè	<i>Will you</i>	G. Quum	<i>When</i>
commodàre	<i>lend</i>	descripsero	<i>I shall have</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>		<i>written out</i>
tuum	<i>your</i>	contèxtum	<i>the context</i>
Teréntium ?	<i>Terence ?</i>	in tres	<i>on three</i>
F. Volo	<i>I will</i>	aut quátuor	<i>or four</i>
équidem,	<i>truly,</i>	prælectiones.	<i>lessons.</i>
modò	<i>so that</i>	F. Matúra	<i>Make haste</i>
répetas	<i>you fetch</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
illum	<i>it</i>	nè	<i>lest</i>
à Conrado,	<i>from Conrade,</i>	incómmodes	<i>you hinder</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	meo stúdio.	<i>my study.</i>
dedi.	<i>I gave it</i>	G. Maturábo.	<i>I will make</i>
uténdum.	<i>to use.</i>		<i>haste.</i>
G. Quo signo	<i>By what token</i>	F. Sed	<i>But</i>
vis	<i>will you</i>	heus,	<i>ho,</i>
répetam ?	<i>that I fetch it ?</i>	cura	<i>take care</i>
F. Nempè	<i>Truly</i>	nè mácules,	<i>you do not blot it,</i>
hoc,	<i>by this,</i>	alióquin	<i>otherwise</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>	commodábo	<i>I shall lend it</i>
habeo	<i>I have</i>	agrè	<i>unwillingly</i>
ejus epístolas.	<i>his epistles.</i>	posthàc.	<i>hereafter.</i>
G. Id est	<i>That is</i>	G. Nempè	<i>Truly</i>
satis	<i>enough</i>	essem	<i>I should be</i>
mihi.	<i>for me.</i>	indígnus	<i>unworthy</i>
F. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	beneficio.	<i>of your kindness.</i>
reddes ?	<i>will you restore it ?</i>		

COLL. XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

Q uis novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnificè ?	<i>What new gilt book is that, which you shew so proudly?</i>	sério ; sed solémus jocári eo more cum familiáribus.	<i>in earnest ; but we use to jest after that manner with our acquaintance.</i>
R. Teréntius.	Terence.	A. Nihil	Nothing
A. Ubi fuit impréssus ?	Where was it printed ?	prohibet jocári, modò	binds to jest, so that
R. Lutétia.	At Paris.	Deus	God
A. Quis dedit eum tibi ?	Who gave it to you ?	nè offendátur.	be not offended.
R. Emi meâ pecuniâ.	I bought it with my money.	Sed age, revertámur	But come on, let us return
A. Unde nactus eras pecuniâ ?	Whence did you get the money ?	ad propósitum : de quo emisti illum Teréntium ?	to our purpose : of whom did you buy that Terence ?
R. Quæris istud stultè, quasi verò furátus sim.	You ask that foolishly, as though truly I had stolen it.	R. De Cleménte.	Of Clement.
A. Absit à me cogitare istud : sed interrogábam	Far be it from me to think that : but I asked the	A. Illò-nè circumforáneo bibliopóla ?	Of that peddling bookseller ?
ánimi causâ.	question for my pleasure's sake.	R. Máxime.	Yes.
R. Nec ego reprehénderé tuum viciu	Nor did I blame your saying	A. Quanti constituit !	How much did it cost ?
		R. Decem assibus.	Ten pence.
		A. Nihil-nè ampliùs ?	Nothing more ?
		R. Nihil omninò.	Nothing at all.
		A. Profectò pretium est vile satis, præsertim	Truly the price is cheap enough, especially

cum	since	códices	books
fit	it is	similes ?	like it ?
aurátus,	gilt,	R. Duo	Two
&	and	vel tres.	or three.
adeò elegánter	so finely	A. Deduc me,	Bring me,
compáctus ;	bound ;	quæso,	I pray,
eránt-nè	were there	ad illum.	to him,
alii	any other	R. Eamus.	Let us go.

COLL. XXI.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

N onnè est	Is not	leges	laws
hic liber	this book	cúpiunt	desire
tuus ?	yours ?	regi	to be ruled
B. Osténde	Shew it	jure.	by right
mihi.	to me.	A. Quo jure	By what right
Agnóscó	I know it to be	nostræ leges regúntur ?	are
meum ;	mine ;	our laws governed ?	
ubi	where	B. Æquitáte	By equity
inveniisti ?	found you it ?	&	and
A. In	In	arbitrio	by the pleasure
nostro auditório.	our school.	præceptoris,	of the master.
B. Ago	I give	qui	who
tibi	to you	condidit eas	made them
grátias	thanks	nobis	for us
quòd	that	privatim.	privately.
collégeris eum.	you took it up.	Præterea,	Besides,
A. Atqui	But	non solet	he does not use
nunc	now	esse	to be
esses notándus,	you shall be	tam severus	so severe
	set down,	in eo	in that
si	if	quod	which
vellem	I would	peccátum est	is done amiss
agere	deal	vel	either
te-cum	with you	negligentiâ	by negligence
summo jure.	in strict law.	vel	or
B. Quid ita ?	Why so ?	oblivione.	forgetfulness.
A. Nescis	Do not you know	A. Ego	I
nostras	our	expértus sum	have found it
scholásticas leges ?	school laws ?	sæpius	often
B. Ipsæ etiam	even the very	sic ;	so ;
			sed

6 The COLLOQUIES of the

sed	but	non offensus est	has not been
quoquomodo	howsoever		offended
peccaveris, you shall have of-	fended,	hic.	here.
causa	your cause	A. Agè,	Well,
dicenda erit	must be pleaded	celabo.	I will conceal it.
coram	before	B. Fácies	You will do
observatore.	the monitor.	benè.	well.
B. Non timeo	I am not afraid	A. Sed	But
dicere	to plead	heus,	hark you,
causam,	my cause,	memento	remember
ubi	where	referre	to return
est	there is	par	like
nihil	nothing	pári,	for-like,
periculi.	of danger.	fi	if
A. Táceo.	I hold my tongue.	forte	by chance
B. Sed,	But,	delictum	a fault
quæso,	I pray,	ejusmodi	of the like sort
quid opus	what need	aliquândò	some time or other
est	is there	acciderit	shall have happen'd
ut	that	mihi.	to me.
observator	the monitor	B. Dicis	You say
sciat	should know.	æquum	the just thing
id ?	that ?	&	and
nam	for	bonum ;	good [honest ;]
Deus	God	meminero.	I will remember.

COLL. XXII.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

Vidiſti-nè	Did you see	N. Fâteor ;	I confeſs ;
meum librum ? my book ?		ſed	but
C. Quem librum	What book	interim	in the mean time
quæris ?	do you ſeek for ?	indica,	tell me,
N. Epíſtolas	The epiſtles	ſi	if
Ciceronis.	of Cicero.	ſcias	you know
C. Ubi	Where	quem	any one
reliquiſti ?	did you leave it ?	accepíſſe.	to have taken it.
N. Oblítus ſum	I forgot it	C. Cur	Why
in auditório.	in the ſchool.	non adis	don't you go to
C. Fuit	That was	præceptórem ?	the maſter ?
tua	your	ſolet	he is wont
negligéntia.	negligence.	(ut ſcis)	(as you know)

aut

aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt à nobis in muséolum, aut dare alicui qui	either to carry those things which are left by us into his study, or to give them to somebody who	reddat. N. Mones benè : quàm obliviosus sum qui non cogitaveram istud !	may give us them again. You admonish well : how forgetful I am who had not thought of that !
--	---	---	--

C O L L. XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

Potés-nè dare mutuò mihi aliquântulum pecuniæ ? N. Quantum petis ? D. Quinque asses, est commodum tibi. N. Non hábeo tot. D. Quot igitur ? N. Tantùm quátuor. D. Benè sanè, da mihi istos quátuor. N. Dabo dimidium, si vis. D. Cur non] totum ?	Can you lend to me a little money ? How much do you desire ? Five pence, if it is convenient for you. I have not so many. How many then ? Only four. Well indeed, give me those four. I will give you half, if you will. Why not all ?	N. Quia duo sunt opus mihi. D. Da mihi duos igitur, quæso. N. Sed non sufficiens tibi. D. Petam ab aliquo alio. N. Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes ? D. Die Satùrni, ut spero, cum	Because two are needful to me. Give me two then, I pray. But they will not be sufficient for you. I will ask of somebody else. Take these two then. When will you give me them again ? Upon Satur- day, as I hope, when I pray
---	--	---	---

pater
venerit
ad
forum.

my father
comes
to
the market.

N. Esto
memor
igitur.

D. Nè timeas.

Be thou
mindful
then.
Do not fear.

COLL. XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuò
mihi
duos asses.
C. Nunc
non est
promptum

[i. e. an easy thing]

mihi
dare mutuò.

P. Quid
obstat?

Scio
te

accepisse
pecuniam
hisce
diebus.

C. Accépi
quidem,
sed

libri
sunt
eméndi,

&
alia
necessaria
mihi.

P. Nolo
remorári
tuum
commodum.

C. Ubi
émero

quæ

Lend
to me
two pence.

Now
it is not
ready

for me
to lend.

What
hinders?

I know
that you
have received

money
in these
days.

I have received
indeed,

but
books

are
to be bought,

and
other things

necessary
for me.

I will not
hinder

your
advantage.

When

I shall have bought
what things

sunt
opus
mihi,
si quid
superfit,
faciam
te
participem
libénter.

P. Interea
igitur
expectábo
sperans:

sed
quid si
nihil
superfuerit
tibi?

C. Dicam
tibi
statim,
nè expéctes

diutius
frustrà.

P. Quando
emes
ea
quæ

decrevisi? you have designed

C. Cras,
ut
spero,

aut

are
necessary
for me,
if any thing
be left,
I will make
thee
partake
willingly.

In the mean time
then
I will wait
hoping:

but
what if
nothing
should be left
to you?

I will tell
to you
forthwith,
that you may not
wait

longer
in vain.

When
will you buy
those things
which

To-morrow

I hope

or

thou
ndful
then.
fear.

ad summum *at the farthest* | benè ;
perendiè. *the day after to-
morrow.* | tempus
P. Habet *It has [or It is]* | brevissimum.

*well ;
the time
is
very short.*

COLL. XXV.

MORELIUS, BORUSSADUS.

are
essary
r me,
thing
left,
make
thee
take
ngly.
time
then
wait
ing :
but
bat if
thing
e left
you ?
I tell
o you
with,
ay not
wait
onger
vain.
When
u buy
things
which
hed
row
a
hope
ad

A Buit-nè tuus pater ? *Is
your father gone ?*
B. Abiit. *He is gone.*
M. Quotâ *At what*
horâ ? *hour ?*
B. Primâ *At the first*
pomeridiânâ. *in the afternoon.*
M. Quid *What*
dixit *said he*
tibi ? *to you ?*
B. Mônuit *He admonished*
me *me*
multis verbis, *in many Words,*
ut *that*
studérem *I should study*
diligénter. *diligently.*
M. 'Utinam *I wish*
facias *you would do*
sic. *so.*
B. Fáciam *I will do it*
Deo *God*
juvânte. *helping.*
M. Dedit-nè *Did he give*
tibi *to you*
ecquid pecúniæ ? *any money ?*
B. Dedit, *He did give,*
ut *as*
folet *he uses*
ferè. *commonly.*
M. Quantum ? *How much ?*
B. Nihil *Nothing*
ad te. *to you.*

M. Fáteor ; *I confess ;*
sed tamen *but yet*
quid *what*
facies *wilt you do*
istâ *with that*
pecúniâ ? *money ?*
B. Emam *I will buy*
chartam, *paper,*
& *and*
ália *other things*
quæ *which*
sunt *are*
usui *for use*
mihi. *to me.*
M. Quid si *What if*
amiseris ? *you should lose it ?*
B. Feréndum erit *It must*
be borne
æquo *with a patient*
ánimo. *mind.*
M. Quid si *What if*
fortè *by chance*
egúero, *I shall want,*
dabis-nè mútuò ? *will you*
lend me ?
B. Dabo mútuò, *I will lend,*
& *and*
libénter *willingly*
quidem. *indeed.*
M. Ago *I give*
tibi *to you*
grátias. *thanks.*

80 The COLLOQUIES of the

COLL. XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

V is-nè dare	<i>Will you give</i>	D. Ex promisso. <i>By promise.</i>	
præmiolum, a little reward,	<i>O master?</i>	P. Dicitis æquum ;	<i>You say just ;</i>
præceptor ?	<i>For what ?</i>	nam quicquid est rectè promissum debet præstari.	<i>for whatsoever it is rightly promised it ought to be performed.</i>
P. Quamobrem ?	<i>On the account of victory.</i>	D. Sic didicimus ex te.	<i>So we have learnt of you.</i>
D. Causâ victoriæ.	<i>Where are your fellows ?</i>	P. Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad scribendum ;	<i>See here for you pens apiece to write with ;</i>
P. Ubi sunt tui compares ?	<i>Hugh and Audax are here.</i>	D. Sic didicimus ex te.	<i>So we have learnt of you.</i>
D. Hugo & Audax adsunt.	<i>Sobo monitor !</i>	P. Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad scribendum ;	<i>See here for you pens apiece to write with ;</i>
P. Heus nomenclátor !	<i>the conquerors</i>	ac nè putétis esse vulgâres, sunt ex genere eârum quæ vocantur vulgò	<i>and that you may not think that they are common ones, they are of the kind of those which are called commonly</i>
sunt-nè hi victôres	<i>this week?</i>	Hollandicæ.	<i>Holland pens.</i>
hac hebdomade ?	<i>They have the fewest marks of all.</i>	D. Algimus tibi grâcias, præceptor.	<i>We give to you thanks, master.</i>
D. Habent paucissimas notas omnium.	<i>Therefore they are conquerors : what else do I ask of thee ?</i>	P. Quin potiùs ágite grâcias Deo,	<i>But rather give thanks to God,</i>
P. Ergò sunt victôres : quid aliud quero ex te ?	<i>what reward do you desire then ?</i>		<i>auctori</i>
quod præmium pétitis	<i>What shall please you.</i>		
igitur ?	<i>By what right do I owe after all ?</i>		
D. Quod placuerit tibi.			
P. Quo jure debeo tandem ?			

auctóri	the author	in stúdio	in the study
ómnium bonórum,	of all good	literárum.	of letters.
	things,	D. Dábimus óperam	We
qui	who	will do our endeavour	
dat	gives	quantum	as much as
prósperos	prosperous	ille óptimus	that best
succéssus	success	Pater	Father
vestris stúdiis ;	to your studies ;	juvábít.	shall help us.
autem	but	P. Omnia	All things
vos	ye	funt vana	are vain
pérgite	go on	sine	without
diligénter	diligently	ejus ope.	his help.

C O L L. XXVII.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

Quid	Why	O. Miror	I wonder
es	art thou	te non mansisse	that you did
ita lætus ?	so glad ?		not stay
2. Quia	Because	domi	at home
pater	my father	propter	because of
venit.	is come.	ejus advéntum.	his coming.
O. Ain' tu ?	Say you so ?	2. Nec	Neither
undè	from whence	ille permisisset,	would he suf-
venit ?	came he ?		fer it,
2. Lutetiâ.	From Paris.	nec	nor
O. Quando	When	ego vellem,	would I,
advénit ?	came he ?	præsertim	especially
2. Modò.	Just now.	nunc,	now,
O. Jam-nè salutásti ?	Have	cum	when
you saluted him already ?		prælectio	the lesson
2. Salutávi	I saluted him	est	is
quum	when	audiéndâ.	to be heard.
descenderet	he alighted	O. Cónsulís	You advise
ex equo.	from his horse.	benè	well
O. Quid ámplius	What more	tibi,	for yourself,
fecisti	did you do	qui	who
illi ?	for him ?	habes	have
2. Detráxi	I pull'd off	rationem	a regard to
calcária	his spurs	témporis :	your time :
&	and	sed	but
ócreas.	boots,	quid	what
			præterea,

32 The COLLOQUIES of the

præterea,	beside	ut decet	as becomes
valét-nè?	is he well?	amicum;	a friend;
Q. Rectè,	Well,	sed	but
beneficio	by the blessing	colloquémur	we will talk
Dei.	of God.	cras	to-morrow
O. E'quidem	Truly	plùribus verbis.	in more words.
gáudeo	I rejoice	O. Vide	See
plùrimùm,	very much,	præceptórem,	the master,
tuâ causâ	for your sake	qui	who
& ejus,	and his,	jam	now
quod	that	ingréditur	enters
redierit	he is returned	scholam.	the school.
péregre	from abroad	Q. Eámus	Let us go
salvus.	safe.	auditum	to hear
Q. Facis	You do	prælectiónem.	the lesson.

COLL. XXVIII.

SULPITIUS, ROGERIUS.

C UR	Why	miserat	had she sent
absuisti	were you absent	tibi	you
hodie	to-day	litteras?	the letter?
mane?	in the morning	R. Rure,	From the country,
R. Eram	I was	nempè,	to wit,
occupatus.	busy.	ex	from
S. In quo	In what	nostrâ villâ	our country-house.
negótió?	business?	S. Quando	When
R. In scribendis	In writing	profecta est	did she go
litteris	a letter	rus?	into the country?
ad matrem.	to my mother.	R. Superiõribus dièbus.	Some
S. Quid opus	What need		days ago.
erat	was there	S. Quid	What
scribere	to write	agit	doth she do
illi?	to her?	ruri?	in the country?
R. Quia	Because	R. Curat	She minds
scripserat	she had writ	nostra	our
ad me.	to me.	rústica	country
S. Rescripsisti	You writ back	negótiâ.	business.
ergò?	then?	S. Quid	What
R. Loqueris	You speak	potissimùm?	especially?
proprie.	properly.	R. Præparat	She prepares
S. Undè	From whence	ea	those things
			quæ

quæ sunt	which are	qui	who
opus	needful	curet	can take care of
ad proximam]	for the next	vestra negotia	your business
vindemiam.	vintage.	ruri?	in the country?
S. Agit	She does	R. Imò,	Yes,
prudenter.	prudently.	habemus	we have
R. Undè	How	&	both
probares	will you prove	villicum,	a bailly,
istud?	that?	&	and
S. Nam	For	famulos,	men-servants,
in omnibus rebus	in all things	&	and
diligens	a diligent	ancillas.	maid-servants.
preparatio	preparation	S. Quid opus	What need
est	is	est	is
adhibenda.	to be used.	igitur	then
R. Quis	Who	operâ	of the assistance
dôcuit	taught	tuæ matris	of your mother
te	you	illic?	there?
istud?	that?	R. Quia	Because
S. Quidam	A certain	novit	she knows
pædagógus	master	mélius	better
dictâvit	dictated it	providere	to provide
è Cicerone.	out of Cicero.	omnibus rebus	for all things
R. Quâ occasione?	Upon	quàm	than
	what occasion?	isti	those
S. Cum	When	imperiti	unskilful
admoneret	be admonished	ruricolæ.	countrymen,
me,	me,	S. Nihil-nè	Nothing
ut	that	âmplius?	more?
parârem	I should prepare	R. Sine	Suffer
me	myself	me	me
diligenter	diligently	finire	to finish
ad reddendam	to say	propositum.	my purpose,
hebdomadam	my week's task	S. Putâbam	I thought
postero die.	the following day.	te	that you
R. Profectò	Truly	absolvissè :	had done :
monébat	be admonished	perge.	go on.
rectè.	well.	R. Etiam,	Moreover,
S. Sed	But	ut	as
revertâmur	let us return	audîvi	I have heard
ad propositum ;	to the purpose ;	ex patre,	of my father,
non habétis	have you not	præcipua	the chief
villicum,	a bailly,	cura	care
			domini

dómini	of a master	rei	affairs
requiritur	is required	uxóri.	to his wife.
in administrándâ	in managing	R. Est	It is
re familiâri.	his estate.	omninò sic.	just so.
S. Ergò	Therefore	S. Sed quandò	But when
tuus pater	your father	est	is
débuit	ought	mater	your mother
esse	to be	reversúra?	about to return?
pótiùs	rather	R. Vix	Hardly
nunc	now	ante	before
ad villam.	at the country- house.	vindémiam	the vintage
		perfectam.	be finished.
R. Non potest.	He cannot.	S. Quid tu?	What will you do?
S. Quid	What	non ibis	will you not go
prohibet?	hinders?	vindemiátum?	to gather
R. Quia	Because		grapes?
est	he is	R. Accérſar	I shall be sent for
totus	wholly	brevi	shortly
occupátus	employed	à matre,	by my mother,
in suâ arte.	in his trade.	ut	as
S. Percipit	He gets	spero.	I hope.
majórem	greater	Sed,	But,
fructum	profit	quæſo te,	I pray you,
ex eâ re,	from that thing,	quid	what
ut	as	cogitâmus?	do we think of?
opínor.	I think.	jam	now
R. Quis	Who	omnes currunt	all run
dúbitat?	doubts?	in auditórium.	into the school.
S. Indè	Thence	S. Res	The thing
fit	it is	benè habet;	is well;
igitur	therefore	currâmus & nos,	let us run too,
ut relínquat	that he leaves	nè	lest
omnem curam	all the care	ſimus	we be
domésticæ	of his domestic	poſtrémi.	last.

THE
COLLOQUIES
OF THE
SECOND BOOK
CONSTRUED.

COLLOQUY I.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

A T at?	<i>Aha!</i>	audivi	<i>I heard</i>
ecce nunc	<i>see now</i>	nescio quid	<i>I know not what</i>
estis	<i>ye are</i>	de jentáculo.	<i>of breakfast.</i>
capti ;	<i>catched ;</i>	P. Illud est,	<i>That is it,</i>
non fatémini?	<i>do you not</i>	loquebámur	<i>we did talk</i>
	<i>confess?</i>	de jentáculo	<i>concerning our</i>
P. Certè	<i>Truly</i>		<i>breakfast</i>
fatémur	<i>we confess</i>	matutino ;	<i>of this morning ;</i>
ingenuè ;	<i>ingenuously ;</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
ed	<i>but</i>	fámulus	<i>the servant</i>
non dicebámus	<i>we did not say</i>	non déderat	<i>had not given it</i>
in mala verba :	<i>bad words :</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
quæso te,	<i>I pray you,</i>	in témpore.	<i>in time.</i>
mi Nicolæ,	<i>my Nicholas,</i>	O. Puto	<i>I think</i>
oli	<i>do not</i>	id fuísse,	<i>that was it,</i>
notáre nos.	<i>set us down.</i>	nec certè	<i>neither certainly</i>
P. Quid	<i>What</i>	est	<i>is it</i>
arruebátis?	<i>did you prate of?</i>	valdè magnum	<i>a very great</i>
		H	<i>malum,</i>

malum,	evil,	de Testaménto	out of the
nisi quòd	but that		Testament
sunt	they are	quæ	what
otiosa verba.	idle words.	oportébit	we must
P. Sed	But	reddere	say
loquebámur	we spoke	mox ;	by and by ;
Latinè.	Latin.	sed	but
O. Audivi,	I heard,	ignósce,	pardon us,
sed	but	precor,	I pray,
non erat	it was not	suavissime	most sweet
tempus	a time	Nicolæ,	Nicholas,
fabulándi ;	for talking ;	érimus	we will be
nam,	for,	posthac	hereafter
ut scitis,	as you know,	prudentiôres,	more prudent,
hoc pusillum	this little	& faciémus	and will do
témporis	time	nostrum officium	our duty
à merendâ	after better	diligentiùs.	more diligently
debet	ought	O. Si feceritis	If you do
esse	to be	sic,	so,
valdè pretiôsium	very precious	præceptor	the master
nobis,	to us,	amâbit vos	will love you
quum	seeing that	tanquàm	as
sit	it is	minûta sua intestina :	his own
dicâtum	dedicated		bowels :
studiis ;	to study ;	nonnè vidétis	do not ye see
scilicet,	to wit,	quemadmodum	in what sort
ut quisque	that every one	diligat	he loves
præparet	may prepare	bonos	good
se	himself	& studiosus	and studious
diligenter	diligently	púeros ?	boys ?
ad reddénda	to say	nec	neither
ea	those things	amat	does he love them
præceptoribus	to the masters	solum,	only,
quæ	which	sed etiam	but also
præscripserunt.	they have set us.	laudat	he commends
Nonnè dico	Do not I say	& præmiolis áfficit.	and gives
verum ?	true ?	them little rewards	
P. Certè	Certainly	P. Scimus	We know
dicis	you say	istâ	those things
verum ;	true ;	&	and
nos debuissémus	we ought	experimur	experience them
legere	to read	quotidiè.	every day
simul	together	O. Mementôte	Remember
		ergo	ergo

SECOND BOOK construed.

87

ergo,	then,	ea lege,	upon this condition,
& facite	and do	ut	that
promissa.	what you promise.	caveatis	you take care
P. Tacébis	Will you conceal	recidere.	of falling into it
hanc	this		again.
culpam	fault	P. Cavébimus,	We will take
igitur ?	then ?		care,
O. Tacébo,	I will conceal it,	Christo	Christ
sed	but	favénte.	favouring.

COLL. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est	Where is	tempus.	time.
tuus frater ?	your brother ?	N. Nempè,	Forsooth,
P. Ivit	He went	quia	because
domum	home	novit	she knows
modò.	just now.	vos esse	that ye are
N. Quid eò ?	Why thither ?	gulófos.	gluttons.
P. Petítum	To fetch	P. Quómodò,	How
nobis	for us	sumus	are we
obfónium.	viſuals.	guloſi ?	gluttons ?
N. Quid opus	What need	N. Quia	Because
est	is there	fortaſſe	perhaps
vobis	to you	devorátis	you devour
obfónio	for viſuals	uno convíctu	at one meat
nunc ?	now ?	quod	what
P. In meréndam.	For our	datum fúerat	had been given
	bever.	in tres.	for three.
N. An non habétis	Have you	P. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
	not	ego dicam	I will tell
in veſtrà arcâ ?	in your cheſt ?	præceptóri	the maſter
P. Non.	No.	te vocáre	that you call
N. Quid ita non ?	Why not ?	nos	us
P. Quia	Because	gulófos.	gluttons.
mater	my mother	N. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
non ſolet	does not uſe	ego dicam	I will tell
dare	to give	præceptóri	the maſter
nobis	us	tuum fratrem	your brother
obfónium,	viſuals,	ágere	to do
niſi	but	nihil aliud	nothing elſe
in præſens	for the preſent	quàm	than

discurrere. <i>to run up and down.</i>	præceptoris, <i>of the master,</i>
P. Atqui <i>But</i> ut <i>that</i>	
non solet <i>he does not use</i>	pródeat <i>he should go out</i>
prodire, <i>to go out,</i>	ter <i>thrice</i>
nisi <i>unless</i>	quotidiè. <i>every day.</i>
cum <i>with</i>	P. Sine <i>Suffer</i>
bonâ veniâ <i>the good leave</i>	illum <i>him</i>
præceptoris. <i>of the master.</i>	venire, <i>to come,</i>
N. Atqui <i>But</i>	videbis <i>you shall see</i>
fallit <i>he deceives</i>	quid <i>what</i>
præptórem. <i>the master.</i>	respódeat. <i>he can answer.</i>
P. Quómodo <i>How</i>	N. Imò, <i>Nay,</i>
fallit <i>does he deceive</i>	ille videat <i>let him see</i>
eum ? <i>him ?</i>	quid <i>what</i>
N. Nam <i>For</i>	respódeat <i>he can answer</i>
non est <i>it is not</i>	præceptorí. <i>to the master.</i>
mens <i>the mind,</i>	

COLL. III.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

Quid <i>What</i>	esse <i>that it is</i>
mater dedit <i>did your</i>	macram ? <i>lean ?</i>
tibi <i>mother give</i>	D. Annon malles <i>Had you</i>
in meréndam ? <i>to you</i>	esse <i>not rather</i>
M. Vide <i>See.</i>	vitulinam <i>veal</i>
D. Est <i>It is</i>	aut vervecinam ? <i>or mutton ?</i>
caro, <i>flesh,</i>	M. Utraque <i>Both</i>
sed qualis ? <i>but what sort ?</i>	est bona, <i>is good,</i>
M. Búbula. <i>Beef.</i>	sed <i>but</i>
D. Utrùm est <i>Whether is it</i>	in omni génere <i>of all kinds</i>
recens <i>fresh</i>	hœdina <i>kid</i>
an salsa ? <i>or salt ?</i>	spait mihi, <i>relishes to me,</i>
M. Est búbula <i>It is Beef</i>	præsértim <i>especially</i>
salita. <i>salted</i>	assa. <i>roasted.</i>
D. Utrùm est <i>Whether is it</i>	D. Hem <i>Ho</i>
pinguis <i>fat</i>	delicátule, <i>you dainty fellow,</i>
an macra ? <i>or. lean ?</i>	habés-nè <i>have you</i>
M. Eho <i>Ho</i>	tam doctum <i>so learned</i>
inépte, <i>you simpleton,</i>	palátum ? <i>a palate ?</i>
nonnè vides <i>do not you see</i>	M. Dico <i>I speak</i>

ut sentio,	as I think,	qui viciant	who live
enim	for	hordeaceo pane	on barley bread
non est mentiendum.	we must	solo,	alone,
	not lie.	neque tamen	neither yet
D. Mendacia	Lies	ad saturitatem?	to fulness?
abint	be far	D. Non dubito	I doubt not
a nobis,	from us,	esse	that there are
nati sumus	for we are	multos,	many,
fili	the sons	praesertim	especially
Dei,	of God,	tantâ	in so great
& fratres	and the brethren	caritate	a dearth
Christi,	of Christ,	annonæ.	of victuals.
qui est	who is	M. Itaque	Therefore
veritas ipsa;	truth itself;	quantas	how great
ut ipse,	as he,	gratias	thanks
loquens	speaking	debemus	ought we
de se,	of himself,	agere	to give
testatur.	witnessth.	Deo,	to God,
M. Sed	But	in tantâ copiâ	in so great plenty
ad rem :	to the matter :	bonarum rerum?	of good things?
vescor	I feed of	quas laudes	what praises
quoque	also	debemus	ought we
libenter	freely [heartily]	dicere	to say [speak]
suillâ	pork	illi ?	to him ?
aspersâ	sprinkled	D. Magnificè prædicemus	
módico sale,	with a little salt,	Let us highly extol	
&	and	ejus beneficia	his benefits
benè coctâ.	well boiled.	igitur ;	then ;
D. O mirificam	O wonderful	atque	and
gratiam	favour	interim	in the mean time
Dei !	of God !	precemur	let us pray
qui dat	who gives	ut misereatur	that he would pity
nobis	to us	inopiâ	the want
tot gênera	so many kinds	suorum pauperum.	of his poor.
opsoniorum,	of victuals,	M. Utinam	I wish
&	and	ipse afficiat	he would move
tam bona.	so good.	nostra corda	our hearts
M. Quot	How many	suo spiritu	by his spirit
pauperes	poor	pénitus	thoroughly
putas	do you think	ad eam rem.	to that thing.
esse	that there are	D. Ita	So
in hac urbe,	in this city,	precor.	I pray.

COLL. IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Q uid rides? <i>do you laugh at?</i>	<i>What</i>	aliā rem.	<i>another thing.</i>
B. Nescio. <i>I know not.</i>		A. Quòd negótium habes?	<i>What business have you?</i>
A. Nescis? <i>Don't you know?</i>		B. Hábeo	<i>I have</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	aliquid	<i>something</i>
magnum signum	<i>a great sign</i>	de rudiméntis	<i>of the rudiments</i>
stultitiæ.	<i>of folly.</i>	ediscéndum.	<i>to get by heart.</i>
B. Vocas me	<i>Do you call me</i>	A. Interim	<i>In the mean time</i>
stultum	<i>a fool</i>	quæris	<i>do you seek</i>
igitur?	<i>then?</i>	fabulári,	<i>to talk,</i>
A. Minimè verò; <i>No indeed;</i>		inéptule?	<i>you simpleton?</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	B. Dic mihi,	<i>Tell me,</i>
dico tibi	<i>I tell you</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
esse	<i>that it is</i>	de stultitiā	<i>of folly</i>
argumentum	<i>an argument</i>	in Catóne.	<i>in Cato.</i>
stultitiā,	<i>of folly,</i>	A. Est	<i>It is</i>
cum	<i>when</i>	summa	<i>the greatest</i>
quis ridet,	<i>any one laughs,</i>	prudéntia	<i>prudence</i>
& nescit	<i>and knows not</i>	simulāre	<i>to feign</i>
causam	<i>the cause</i>	stultitiā	<i>folly</i>
ridéndi.	<i>of his laughing.</i>	loco:	<i>in place convenient:</i>
B. Quid est stultitiā?	<i>What is folly?</i>	annon didicisti	<i>have you not learnt this?</i>
A. Si evólvas	<i>If you turn over</i>	hoc?	
Catónem	<i>Cato</i>	B. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>
diligénter,	<i>diligently,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
invenies	<i>you will find</i>	non recordábar.	<i>I did not remember it.</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	A. Quum	<i>When</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	eris	<i>you are</i>
quæris.	<i>you want.</i>	domi,	<i>at home,</i>
B. Nunc	<i>Now</i>	inspice	<i>look upon</i>
non hábeo	<i>I have not</i>	tuum librum.	<i>your book.</i>
meum Catónem,	<i>my Cato,</i>	B. O quantas	<i>O how great</i>
&	<i>and</i>	grátias	<i>thanks</i>
volo	<i>I will</i>	ago tibi!	<i>I give you!</i>
ágere	<i>do</i>	ego proponam	<i>I will propose</i>
			<i>istam</i>

istam quæstionem	that question	dicam	I will say
alicui	to somebody	nihil ampliùs.	nothing more.
qui	who	A. Sed	But
non poterit	will not be able	meménto	remember
respondere	to answer	id	that
mihi,	me,	quod dixi	which I said
& sic	and so	tibi.	to you.
erit	be will be	B. Quid est?	What is it?
victus.	conquered.	A. Nè rideas	Laugh not
A. Tace	Be silent	unquam	at any time
puer,	boy,	sine causâ.	without a cause.
tace,	be silent,	B. Sed	But
& stude,	and study,	non est	it is not
nè vâpules.	lest you be whipped.	malum	harm
B. Non multum curo,	I do	ridere.	to laugh.
	not much care;	A. Non dico	I don't say
ego teneo	I can say	istud.	that.
prælectionem	my lesson	B. Quid	What
ferè.	almost.	igitur?	then?
A. Nisi	Unless	A. Est	It is
taceas,	you hold your tongue,	stultum	foolish
dicam	I will tell	ridere	to laugh
observatori,	the monitor,	sine causâ.	without a cause.
qui	who	B. Nunc	Now
notabit te	will set you down	intelligo.	I understand.
statim.	presently.	A. Recordare	Remember
B. Mane,	Stay,	sapè.	often.

COLL. V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando	When	ad me	to me
es	are you	superiøre	the last
profecturus	to go	hebdómâde.	week.
domum?	home?	D. Quo die	On what day
B. Cras,	To-morrow,	accepisti	did you receive
Deo juvante.	God helping.	litteras?	the letter?
D. Quis iussit?	Who order'd?	B. Die Veneris.	On Friday.
B. Pater.	My father.	D. Quid	What
D. Sed quando	But when	litteræ continébant	did the let-
iussit?	did he order?		ter contain
B. Scripsit	He wrote	præterea	beside?
			B. Omnes

92 The COLLOQUIES of the

B. Omnes	that all	colloquéndoby talking together
rectè valére,	are well,	Latine in Latin
&	and	exercébimus we shall exercise
inítium	that the beginning	nos, ourselves,
vindémix	of vintage	& and
fore	will be	conferémus shall confer
próximis	in the next	unà together
diébus.	days.	intérdum sometimes
[i. e. shortly.]		de stúdiis. about our studies.
D. O fortunátum	O fortunate	D. Ah! Ah!
púerum	boy	totus exilio I altogether leap
qui próperas	who hastens	[i. e. every inch of me]
vindemiátum!	to the vintage!	gáudio. for joy.
B. Vis	Will you	Amábo te, I will love thee,
dicam	that I call	cura take care of
meo patri,	my father,	id, that,
ut accérsat	that he may send for	mi animule. my dear.
te?	you?	B. Sénties; You shall find it;
D. Quàm gratum	How ac-	interim in the mean time
ceptable a thing		precémur let us pray to
fáceres	would you do	Deum, God,
mihi!	to me!	ut that
fed	but	vertat be may turn
véreor	I am afraid	nostra dicta, our words,
ut nolit.	that he will not.	facta, actions,
B. Imò,	Nay,	& consilia, and intentions,
gaudébit,	he will be glad,	in glóriam to the glory
cum	as well	fui nóminis. of his name.
propter nostram	for our	D. Mones You advise
conjunctiónem,	acquaintance,	benè, well,
tum verò	as truly	& certè and certainly
quia	because	éxpedit it is expedient
&	both	fácere ita. to do so.

COLL. XI.

PUTRANUS, VICTATUS,

N Escis	Don't you know	inter nos? among ourselves?
vétitum esse	that it	V. Quidni scirem, How should
	is forbidden	I but know,
loqui	to speak	cum when
submíssè	softly	præcéptor the master
		inculcet

inculcet	<i>inculcates</i>	agnóverit	<i>shall have acknow-</i>
nobis	<i>to us</i>		<i>ledged</i>
causas	<i>the causes</i>	delictum,	<i>his fault,</i>
ejus rei	<i>of that thing</i>	modò	<i>so that</i>
tam sæpè ?	<i>so often ?</i>	nè fit	<i>it be not</i>
P. Cur	<i>Why</i>	tale factum	<i>such a fact</i>
igitur	<i>then</i>	quod	<i>as</i>
faciébas	<i>did you do</i>	interdictum fit	<i>is forbidden</i>
contrà	<i>the contrary</i>	verbo	<i>by the word</i>
modò ?	<i>just now ?</i>	Dei.	<i>of God.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	P. Nonnè præceptum est	<i>Is it not commanded</i>
Isaias	<i>Isaias</i>		
cœperat	<i>began</i>	à Deo	<i>by God</i>
álloqui me	<i>to speak to me</i>	ut obediámus	<i>that we obey</i>
ita.	<i>so.</i>	paréntibus ?	<i>our parents ?</i>
P. Quid tum ?	<i>What then ?</i>	V. Illud est	<i>That is</i>
debuisti	<i>you ought</i>	quintum	<i>the fifth</i>
admonére	<i>to have admonish'd</i>	præceptum	<i>commandment</i>
illum,	<i>him,</i>	Decalogi.	<i>of the Decalogue.</i>
non	<i>not</i>	P. Atqui,	<i>But,</i>
imitári.	<i>have imitated him.</i>	ut habémus	<i>as we have it</i>
V. Débui,	<i>I ought,</i>	in catechismo,	<i>in our catechism,</i>
sed tum	<i>but then</i>	istud	<i>that</i>
non venit	<i>it did not come</i>	præceptum	<i>commandment</i>
in mentem.	<i>into my mind.</i>	patet	<i>extends</i>
P. Sed	<i>But</i>	lātius ;	<i>farther ;</i>
interim	<i>in the mean time</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
es	<i>you are</i>	sub nomine	<i>under the name</i>
notándus.	<i>to be set down.</i>	paréntum	<i>of parents</i>
V. Mínimè verò,	<i>Not indeed,</i>	compléctitur	<i>it comprehends</i>
nisi	<i>unless</i>	præceptóres,	<i>masters,</i>
vis esse	<i>you will be</i>	magistrátus,	<i>magistrates,</i>
sevérior	<i>more severe</i>	& déniquè	<i>and finally</i>
præceptóre	<i>than the master</i>	omnes	<i>all</i>
ipso.	<i>himself.</i>	quibus	<i>to whom</i>
P. Dic mihi	<i>Tell me</i>	Deus	<i>God</i>
causam.	<i>the reason</i>	subjécit nos.	<i>hath subjected us.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	N. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	non ego	<i>I do not deny</i>
vetat	<i>forbids</i>	esse vera	<i>those things to be true</i>
quémpiam	<i>any one</i>	quæ	<i>which</i>
notári,	<i>to be set down,</i>	narras,	<i>you say,</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
sponte	<i>voluntarily</i>		

94 The COLLOQUIES of the

malo	<i>I had rather</i>	P. Dicis	<i>You say</i>
confùlere	<i>consult</i>	æquum ;	<i>fair ;</i>
præceptorem,	<i>the master,</i>	memineris	<i>remember</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
disputare	<i>dispute</i>	admonere præceptorem	<i>to</i>
te-cum ;	<i>with thee ;</i>		<i>put the master in mind</i>
alióqui	<i>otherwise</i>	quum	<i>whom</i>
indúcères	<i>you would lead</i>	exiget	<i>he shall demand</i>
me	<i>me</i>	rationes	<i>an account</i>
in majus	<i>into a greater</i>	à nobis.	<i>from us.</i>
malum,	<i>evil,</i>	V. Nè putes	<i>Do not think</i>
quod est	<i>which is</i>	me	<i>me</i>
vítium	<i>the vice</i>	oblitûrum,	<i>about to forget,</i>
contentiónis,	<i>of contention,</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>
multò magis	<i>much more</i>	cum	<i>when</i>
vétitum	<i>forbidden</i>	mea res	<i>my own business</i>
à præceptore.	<i>by the master.</i>	ágitur.	<i>is doing.</i>

COLL. VII.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Quando	<i>When</i>	si vénerit	<i>if he come</i>
expéctas	<i>do you expect</i>	benè nummátus.	<i>well money'd.</i>
réqúitum	<i>the return</i>	C. Reddes	<i>Will you restore</i>
patris ?	<i>of your father ?</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
D. Ad octávum	<i>At the eighth</i>	mútuum	<i>what you borrow'd</i>
diem	<i>day</i>	tunc ?	<i>then ?</i>
hinc.	<i>from hence.</i>	D. Non est	<i>There is not</i>
C. Quí	<i>How</i>	quod	<i>that</i>
scis	<i>know you</i>	dúbites,	<i>you may doubt,</i>
diem ?	<i>the day ?</i>	quin si	<i>but if</i>
D. Pater	<i>My father</i>	tibi opus erit	<i>you have need of</i>
ipse	<i>himself</i>	ámplius,	<i>more,</i>
scripsit	<i>wrote</i>	non modò reddam	<i>I will</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>		<i>not only restore</i>
C. Ejus advéntus,	<i>His coming,</i>	mútuum,	<i>what I borrow'd,</i>
ut spero,	<i>as I hope,</i>	sed étiam	<i>but also</i>
ditábit	<i>will enrich</i>	réferam	<i>will return</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	grátiam.	<i>the favour.</i>
D. Ero	<i>I shall be</i>	C. Quómodò ?	<i>How ?</i>
ditior	<i>richer</i>	D. Dabo mútuam	<i>I will</i>
Cræso,	<i>than Cræsus,</i>		<i>lend you</i>
			<i>pecuniam</i>

SECOND BOOK construed.

95

pecúniam	money	ominári	bode
vicíffim.	again.	malum	evil
C. Nihil opus erit,	There will	tibi.	to thee.
ut spero.	be no need,	C. Quicquid	Whatever
D. At	as I hope.	hómines	men
nescis	But	ominéntur,	may forebode,
quid possit	you know not	Deus tenet	God holds
accídere.	what may	clavum.	the helm.
C. Tempus	happen.	D. Sed quíd	But why
est	Time	cessámus	do we delay
brevíffim.	is	recíperé	to receive [to get]
D. Non dico	very short.	nos	us
eò,	I do not say	in	into
quòd	therefore,	auditoríum?	the school?
velím	that	C. A'dmones	Thou advisest
	I would	opportúnè.	seasonably.

COLL. VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribís-nè *	Do you write	méliùs.	better.
sériò,	in earnest.	M. Quí	How
an	or	fit	comes it to pass
tu inéptis?	do you play the fool?	igitur,	then,
P. E'quidem	Truly	ut scribas	that you write
scribo	I write	nunc	now
sériò,	in earnest,	tam malè?	so badly?
nam	for	P. Adjuménta	The helps
cur	why	scribéndi	of writing
abúterer	should I abuse	benè	well
n eo témpore?	my time?	desunt	are wanting
sed cur	but why	mihi.	to me.
tu rogas	do you ask	M. Quæ tandem?	What, I
istud?	that?		pray you?
M. Quia	Because	P. Bona charta,	Good paper,
vidi	I have seen	bonum atramentum,	good ink,
aliquándò	sometimes	&	and
quòd	that	bona penna;	a good pen;
scriberes	you wrote	nam	for
denè.	well.	hæc	this
P. Scribo	I write	mea charta,	my paper,
intèrdùm	sometimes	ut vides,	as you see,
			proffuit

96 The COLLOQUIES of the

profluit	<i>sinks</i>	M. Ego volo	<i>I will</i>
miserè,	<i>miserably,</i>	juvare te	<i>help you</i>
atraméntum	<i>my ink</i>	interea.	<i>in the meantime.</i>
est aquosum	<i>is waterish</i>	P. Siquidem	<i>If indeed</i>
& subábidum,	<i>and whitish,</i>	potes	<i>you can do</i>
penna	<i>my pen</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
mollis	<i>soft</i>	affeceris	<i>you will oblige</i>
& malè	<i>and badly</i>	me	<i>me</i>
parata.	<i>made.</i>	magno	<i>with a great</i>
M. Cur	<i>Why</i>	beneficio.	<i>kindness.</i>
non providisti	<i>did you not</i>	M. Accipe	<i>Take</i>
	<i>provide</i>	hos	<i>these</i>
omnia ista	<i>all those things</i>	sex asses	<i>six pence</i>
matùrè ?	<i>in time ?</i>	mùtuò	<i>borrowed</i>
P. Pecunia	<i>Money</i>	ad emendam	<i>to buy</i>
déerat	<i>was wanting</i>	chartam	<i>paper</i>
mihi,	<i>to me,</i>	& cætera	<i>and the other things</i>
& etiam nunc	<i>and even now</i>	comparanda.	<i>to be procured.</i>
deest.	<i>is wanting.</i>	P. Quàm verè	<i>How truly</i>
M. Incidisti	<i>You have fallen</i>	illud dictum est,	<i>was that said,</i>
in illud	<i>upon that</i>	' Amicus certus '	<i>A sure friend</i>
vulgare	<i>common</i>	cérnitur	<i>is tried</i>
proverbium,	<i>proverb,</i>	in incertâ	<i>in a doubtful</i>
' Omnia	<i>' All things</i>	re !'	<i>matter ? '</i>
defunt	<i>are wanting</i>	sed quid	<i>but what</i>
illi,	<i>to him,</i>	impellit	<i>moveth</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
pecunia	<i>money</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
deest.	<i>is wanting.</i>	facias	<i>thou shouldest do</i>
P. Sic ágitur	<i>So it fareth</i>	tam benignè	<i>so kindly</i>
me-cum.	<i>with me.</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
M. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	ultrò ?	<i>of thy own accord ?</i>
speras	<i>do you hope</i>	M. Illa charitas	<i>That love</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	Dei,	<i>of God,</i>
accepturum ?	<i>shall receive ?</i>	quæ,	<i>which,</i>
P. Meus pater	<i>My father</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
est	<i>is</i>	Paulus ait,	<i>Paul says,</i>
missurus	<i>about to send</i>	effusa est	<i>is shed abroad</i>
ad me,	<i>to me,</i>	in	<i>in</i>
aut ípsemet	<i>or himself</i>	nostris córdibus.	<i>our hearts.</i>
venturus	<i>to come</i>	P. Vis	<i>The force</i>
in próximo	<i>on the next</i>	divíni Spiritus	<i>of that di-vine</i>
mercátu.	<i>market-day.</i>		<i>Spirit</i>
			<i>est</i>

est mira,	is wonderful,	tantum	only
qui est	who is	redde	restore
autor	the author	mutuum,	what is lent,
ejus	of that	quum	when
charitatis :	charity :	erit	it shall be
sed	but	commodum	convenient
interim	in the mean time	tibi.	for you.
cogitandum est mihi	I must think	P. Reddam,	I shall restore it,
quomodò	how	ut spero,	as I hope,
referam	I may make	propediem.	forthwith.
tibi	you	M. Eamus	Let us go
gratiam.	a requital.	ad precationem,	to prayer,
M. Est	It is	ne	lest
parva res,	a small thing,	notemur.	we be set down.
omitte	lay aside	P. Adde	Add
istam	that	unum	one thing
cogitationem,	thought,	si placet.	if you please.
ne	lest	M. Quid est ?	What is it ?
impediat	it may hinder	P. Ne	Left
te	you	mittamur	we be sent
quominus dormias	that you	incentati	supperless
may not sleep	that you	cubitus	to bed
in utramvis	on either	hodie.	to-day.
aurem :	ear :	M. Ha, ha, he.	Ha, ha, he.

C O L L. IX.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

Q Uotâ horâ	At what hour	V. Non ivisti	Did not you go
surrexisti	did you rise	excitatum	to call
hodie ?	to-day ?	illos ?	them ?
S. Paulò	A little	S. Non ivi.	I did not go.
ante quintam.	before five.	V. Quàmobrè ?	What for ?
V. Quis	Who	S. Nescio,	I know not,
expergescit	awaked	nisi	unless
te ?	you ?	quia	because
S. Nemo.	No body.	non putabam	I did not think
V. An cæteri surrexerunt	Have the rest risen	illud	that
jam ?	already ?	pertinere	to belong
S. Nondum	Not yet.	ad me.	to me.
		V. Annon illi	Do not they
		I	excite

éxcitant	call	ut decet	as becomes
te	you	Christíanum ;	a Christian ;
intérdum ?	sometimes ?	postremò,	lastly,
S. Imò,	Yes,	rétuli	I betook
sépissimè.	very often.	me	myself
V. Debuisti	You should	ad quotidiána	to my daily
ígitur	then	studia.	studies.
facere	do	V. Si pergis	I you go on
similitèr.	the like.	sic	so
S. Débui,	I ought,	facere,	to do,
fáteor.	I confess.	nè dúbites	doubt not
V. Meménto	Remember	quin	but
ígitur,	then,	Deus	God
ut fácias	that you do so	juvet	will help
posthàc.	hereafter.	tua stúdia.	your studies.
S. Memínero,	I will remember,	S. Juvit	He hath helped
Deo juvante.	God helping.	me	me
V. Sed tu	But you	semper	always
quid	what	adhuc	hitherto
fecisti	have you done	pro ejus benignitáte,	out of
ex quo	since		his kindness,
surrexísti	you rose	nec	nor
è lecto ?	out of bed ?	derelinquet	will be leave
S. Primùm	First	me	me
precátus sum	I prayed to	ut spero.	as I hope.
cœléstem	the heavenly	V. Lóqueris	You speak
Patrem,	Father,	rectè ;	rightly ;
flexis génibus,	on my bended	nec	neither
	knees,	ille frustrábit	will be frustrate
in nómine	in the name	tuam spem.	your hope.
Filii ejus	of his Son	S. Superiore	The last
nostri Dómini	our Lord	anno	year
Jesu Christi.	Jesus Christ.	dídici	I learnt
V. Benè factum,	Well done,	in Catóne,	in Cato,
quid	what	Retine	Retain
pósteà ?	afterwards ?	spem,	hope,
S. Deindè	Then	spes una	hope alone
ornávi	I dress'd	nec relínquit	does not leave
me,	myself,	homíuem	a man
&	and	morte.	in death.
curávi	took care of	V. Fecísti	You have done
meum corpus	my body	benè	well
mediócritèr,	indifferently,	quod	that

retinueris, you have retain'd it,	studium	the study
nam for	literarum.	of letters.
est it is	S. Ego	I
egregia an excellent	prosequar,	shall follow,
sententia, saying,	ut spero,	as I hope,
& digna and worthy	dummodò	so that
Christiano of a Christian	Deus ipse	God himself
homine. man.	det	give
S. Atqui But	meo patri	my father
autor the author	longiorem	a longer
ejus libri of that book	vitam.	life.
non fuit was not	V. Precare	Pray
Christianus. a Christian.	diligenter,	diligently,
V. Non fuit, He was not,	&	and
est it is	ex animo,	from your soul,
certa res. a certain thing.	ut illud	that that thing
S. Undè From whence	contingat.	may happen.
igitur then	S. Precor	I pray for
sumpsit did he take	id	that
tot pulchras so many beautiful	quotidiè	every day
sententias ? sentences ?	sæpè.	often.
V. Máximè chiefly	V. Dóminus	The Lord
ex éthnicis from the heathen	Deus	God
philosophis ; philosophers ;	det tibi	give you
nam for	perseverantiam	perseverance
& ipsi even they	in omni	in every
illuminati being enlighten'd	bono opere.	good work.
divino with the divine	S. Precor	I wish
Spiritu Spirit	tibi	you
dixerunt have said	idem	the same thing
plurima very many things	quod	that
quæ sunt which are	optas	you wish
consentanea agreeable	mihi,	to me,
verbo to the word	& ago	and I give you
Dei ; of God ;	gratias	thanks
quod which	quòd	that
tu quoque you also	monueris you have admonish'd	
póteris vidére will see	me	me
aliquándò, sometime,	tam	so
si prosequere if you shall follow	fraternè.	brotherly.

COLL. X.

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

Q Uando	<i>When</i>	ficcine contemnīs	<i>do you so</i>
répetes	<i>will you return to</i>	rem	<i>despise</i>
lucram literarium?	<i>the school?</i>	inæstimabilem?	<i>a thing</i>
C. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	C. Quid	<i>Why</i>
R. Cur	<i>Why</i>	tu exclamas	<i>do you cry out</i>
non admones patrem	<i>don't</i>	fic?	<i>so?</i>
you put your father in mind		undè	<i>for what</i>
de hac re?	<i>of this thing?</i>	videor	<i>do I seem</i>
C. Quid	<i>What</i>	miser	<i>miserable</i>
putas	<i>do you think</i>	tibi?	<i>to you?</i>
me curare?	<i>that I care?</i>	R. Amice,	<i>O friend,</i>
R. Admodum	<i>Very</i>	nulla injuria	<i>no injury</i>
parum,	<i>little,</i>	orta est	<i>both arisen</i>
ut credo.	<i>as I believe.</i>	tibi	<i>to thee</i>
C. Profecto	<i>Truly</i>	à me:	<i>from me:</i>
diciſ	<i>you say</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
verum.	<i>true</i>	quod dixi	<i>what I said</i>
R. Est	<i>It is</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
fatis signi	<i>sign enough</i>	non est	<i>is not</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	convitium,	<i>a reproach,</i>
non amare	<i>do not love</i>	nè tu recipias	<i>do not you</i>
literas.	<i>learning.</i>		<i>take it</i>
E. Scio	<i>I understand</i>	in malam partem; in evil part;	
legere,	<i>to read,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
scribere,	<i>te write,</i>	miſereor tui,	<i>I pity you,</i>
loqui Latine	<i>to speak Latin</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
mediocriter;	<i>indifferently;</i>	contemnīs	<i>you contemn</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	id quod	<i>that which</i>
opus est mihi	<i>need have I</i>	parit	<i>produceth</i>
tantâ ſcienciâ?	<i>of ſo much</i>	felicitatem.	<i>happineſs.</i>
	<i>knowledge?</i>	C. Lucrum,	<i>Gain,</i>
ſcio plura	<i>I know more</i>	divitiæ,	<i>riches,</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	& voluptas,	<i>and pleaſure,</i>
tres	<i>three</i>	páriunt	<i>produce</i>
Papiſtici	<i>Popiſh</i>	felicitatem.	<i>happineſs.</i>
ſacerdotes.	<i>prieſts.</i>	R. Imò,	<i>Nay,</i>
R. O miſerum	<i>O miſerable</i>	iſta	<i>theſe things</i>
adoleſcèntem!	<i>youth!</i>		<i>ſuerunt</i>

ſuerunt
exitiū
multi
tamē
diviti
ſunt
donu
Dei,
nec n
niſi ii
qui
abutu
Verū
enim
eſt
nulla
hōmi
pretio
quām
&
cogni
hōneſ
rerum
C. V

E
tuam
nupſi
D. A
verum
A. Q
marit
D. C
civiſ
Lugd
progē
hōneſ
parēn

fuérunt	<i>have been</i>	concionári	<i>preach</i>
exítio	<i>destruction</i>	ígitur,	<i>then,</i>
multis ;	<i>to many ;</i>	ut vídeo.	<i>as I see.</i>
tamétfi	<i>although</i>	R. U'tinam	<i>I wish</i>
divítiae	<i>riches</i>	audivíffes	<i>you had heard</i>
sunt	<i>are</i>	divínos	<i>godly</i>
donum	<i>the gift</i>	conciónes	<i>sermons</i>
Dei,	<i>of God,</i>	diligénter.	<i>diligently.</i>
nec nocent	<i>nor do hurt</i>	C. Hem	<i>Oh</i>
nifi iis	<i>unless to those</i>	obtúndis	<i>you tire</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	me ;	<i>me ;</i>
abutúntur.	<i>abuse them.</i>	nunquid vis	<i>would you anything</i>
Verum	<i>But</i>	áliud ?	<i>else ?</i>
enimve	<i>indeed</i>	R. Ut Deus	<i>That God</i>
est	<i>there is</i>	det	<i>may give</i>
nulla posséffio	<i>no possession</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
hóminis	<i>of man.</i>	bonam	<i>a good</i>
pretiósior	<i>more precious</i>	mentem.	<i>mind.</i>
quàm virtus	<i>than virtue</i>	C. Fortáffe	<i>Perhaps</i>
&	<i>and</i>	est tibi	<i>there is to you</i>
cognítio	<i>the knowledge</i>	magis opus	<i>more need</i>
honestárum	<i>of honest</i>	eâ	<i>of that</i>
rerum.	<i>things.</i>	quàm mihi.	<i>than to me.</i>
C. Vis	<i>You will</i>	Vale.	<i>Farewel.</i>

C O L L. XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

E Uge !	<i>O brave !</i>	A. Est-nè	<i>Is he</i>
audívi	<i>I have heard</i>	dives ?	<i>rich ?</i>
tuam forórem	<i>that your sister</i>	D. Sic	<i>So</i>
nupsíffe.	<i>is married.</i>	habétur,	<i>he is accounted,</i>
D. Audísti	<i>You have heard</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
verum.	<i>the truth.</i>	meus pater	<i>my father</i>
A. Quis est	<i>Who is</i>	facit	<i>values</i>
marítus ejus ?	<i>her husband ?</i>	hæc	<i>these things</i>
D. Quidam	<i>A certain</i>	longè pluriis :	<i>far more :</i>
civis	<i>citizen</i>	primùm,	<i>first,</i>
Lugdunénsis,	<i>of Lyons,</i>	quòd sit	<i>that he is</i>
progénitus	<i>born</i>	benè morátus	<i>a well-behaved</i>
honéstis	<i>of honourable</i>	adólescens ;	<i>young man ;</i>
paréntibus.	<i>parents.</i>	deíndè,	<i>then,</i>
		I 3	<i>quòd</i>

quòd fit	that he is	atque	and
non solùm	not only	ob id	for that
doctissimus,	very learned,	agat	give
sed etiam	but also	eidem	the same God
amantissimus	a very great lover	immortales	immortal
bonarum	of good	gratias.	thanks.
literarum ;	learning ;	A. Credo	I believe
déniquè,	lastly,	facturum	she will do
quòd fit	that he is	illud.	that.
verus cultor	a true worshipper	D. Ita	So
Dei,	of God,	spero	I hope
&	and	quidem,	indeed,
summus	a very great	enim sic	for so
observator	observer	semper	always
Christianæ	of the Christian	instituta est	she has been in-
religionis.	religion.		structed
A. Narras	You tell	à parentibus	by her parents
mihi	to me	in Christiana	in the Christian
egregios	an excellent	doctrinâ.	doctrine.
titulos	character	Sed jam	But now
adolescèntis.	of the young man.	doméstica	domestic
O felicem	O happy	negotia	business
fororem,	sister,	révocant	calls
quæ	who	me	me
nacta est	both got	aliò ;	another way ;
talem virum	such a husband	ergò	therefore
beneficio	by the blessing	vale,	farewel,
Dei !	of God !	mi Antoni.	my Anthony.
D. Dixeris	You might call her	A. Tu quoque	You also
felicem	happy	benè vale,	farewel,
fanè,	indeed,	suavissime	most sweet
haud	not	Daniel.	Daniel.
abs re,	without reason,	D. Nunquid vis ?	Would you
siquidem	if		have any thing ?
fic agnoscit	she so acknowledges	A. Ut	That
illud bonum	that blessing	dicas	you would say
perpétuò,	perpetually,	plurimam	very much
ut	that	salutem	health
meminerit	she may remember	meis verbis	in my words
semper	always	omnibus tuis,	to all yours,
profectum esse	that it proceeded	præcipuè	especially
ex bonitate	from the goodness	patri	to your father
Dei,	of God,	matrî-que,	and mother,
			&

&
ipfi no
&
me
gratul

C
solus
B. Qu
refert
tuâ ?
E. Q
fortân
rides
me.
B. U
orta
ista su
tibi ?
E. Q
es ma
B. C
mali
quide
at eg
non
pejor
Nem
igitur
nisi
irridè
âliqu
E. N
sic,
sed
qui r
solus

&		and	hoc faustum	upon this happy
ipsi novæ nuptæ,	the new-	conjúgium.	wedding.	
	married woman,	D. Ego verò	I indeed	
&	and	fáciam id,	will do it,	
me	that I	& quidem	and indeed	
gratulári illi	congratulate her	libentíssimè.	very willingly.	

C O L L. XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

C UR	Why	ut	as
rides	do you laugh	audívi	I have heard
solus ?	alone ?	sæpè,	often,
B. Quid	What	aut est	either is
refert	does it concern	stultus,	a fool,
tuâ ?	you ?	aut cógitat	or thinks
E. Quia	Because	áliquid mali.	some mischief,
fortáffe	perhaps	B. Nécio	I know not
rides	you laugh at	cujus	whose
me.	me.	senténtia	saying
B. Unde	Whence	ista sit,	that is,
orta est	hath arisen	sed	but
ista suspicio	that suspicion	cujuscúnque	whosesoever
tibi ?	to thee ?	fit,	it is,
E. Quia	Because	non est	it is not
es malus.	you are bad.	perpétuò	always
B. Omnes sumus	We are all	vera ;	true ;
mali	bad	tamen	yet
quidem,	indeed,	accípio	I take
at ego	but I	tuam	your
non sum	am not	admonitiónem	admonition
pejor te.	worse than you.	in bonam partem,	in good part,
Nemo ridet	Does nobody laugh	&	and
ígitur,	then,	móneo	I admonish
nisi	unless	te	you
irrideat	he laughs at	vicíssim,	again,
áliquem ?	somebody ?	ut cáveas	that you beware
E. Non intéllico	I don't mean	esse	of being
fic,	so,	suspiciósus,	suspicious,
sed	but	nam	for
qui ridet	he that laughs	mors est	Death is
solus,	alone,	aptíssima	the fittest
			timidis

timidis	for the timorous	E. Mémini,	I remember,
&	and	boni consulo	I take in good
suspiciosis,	the suspicious,		part
ut est	as it is	tamen	nevertheless
in nostro	in our	tuam	your
morali carmine.	moral verse.	admonitionem.	admonition.

COLL. XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

Q uid ais	What say you	quam	which
de scalpello	of the pen-	reliqueram	I had left
	knife	imprudenter	imprudently
quod	which	apertam.	open.
emeram	I bought	R. Quomodo	How
tibi	for you	recuperasti?	did you recover it?
nudiustertius?	the other day?	L. Affixeram	I fixed
est-ne	is it	chartulam	a note
satis bonum?	good enough?	statim	forthwith
L. Imò verò	Yes indeed	valvis	to the gates
est	it is	templi;	of the church;
optimum,	very good,	post prandium	after dinner
sed	but	quidam puer	a certain boy
me miserum!	woe's me!	sextæ classis	of the sixth form
parum absuit	it wanted but	retulit	brought it again
	a little	mibi.	to me.
quin	but	R. Utinam	I wish
perdideram.	I had lost it.	omnes essent	all were
R. Eho!	How!	tam fideles,	so faithful,
quid ais,	what say you,	qui repériunt	who find
quomodo	how	amissas res.	lost things.
id accidit?	happen'd that?	L. Profecto	Truly
L. Cum	When	sunt pauci	there are few
redirem	I was returning	qui	who
foris	from abroad,	restituent,	will restore,
exciderat	it dropt	si modo	if so be
mibi	from me	fit	that it is
in vico.	in the street.	res	a thing
R. Unde	Whence	alicujus pretii.	of any price.
exciderat?	dropt it?	R. Et tamen	And yet
L. E meâ	Out of my	id	that
thecâ,	sheath,	præcipitur	is commanded
			nominatim

nomin
verbo
Dei.
L. Q
nam e
spécie
furti,
si quis
retine
aliéna
invent
modò
sciat
cui
fit
reddé
R. A
pleriq
putan
se pos
jure
quicq
inven
amiss
L. H
quidē
gravi
R. V
ut
redeā
ad se
incép
quid
dedic
puero
qui in
taum
scalp
L. I
sextā
& ali
nucē
laudā

nominatim	expressly	eum	him
verbo	by the word	præterea,	besides,
Dei.	of God.	&	and
L. Quidni ?	What else ?	admonui	admonish'd him
nam est	for it is	paucis	in few words
spécies	a kind	idem	that the same
furti,	of theft,	esse faciendum	should be done
si quis	if any one	semper.	always.
retineat	keep	R. Fecisti	You have done
alienam rem	another's thing	rectè,	well,
inventam,	found,	enim sic	for so
modò	if so be	reddet	he will restore
sciât	he knows	libentius	more willingly
cui	to whom	aliàs,	another time,
fit	it is	si	if
reddenda.	to be restored.	quid repèrerit :	he find any
R. At	But	sed	but
plerique	most people	quid	what
putant	think	si	if
se possidere	that they possess	perdidisses ?	you had lost it ?
jure	by right	L. Tulissem	I should have
quicquid	whatsoever		born it
invenerint	they find	æquo ánimo,	with a patient
amissum.	that is lost.		mind,
L. Illi errant	They mistake	&	and
quidem	indeed	emisses	you should have bought
gravissimè.	very grievously.	mihi	for me
R. Verùm,	But,	aliud.	another.
ut	that	R. Ita-nè tulisses	Would you
redeamus	we may return		so have born it
ad sermonem	to the discourse	æquo animo ?	with an equal
incéptum,	begun,		[even] mind ?
quid	what	L. Certè	Verily
dedisti	did you give	non sine	not without
pùero	the boy	aliquâ moléstia	some trouble.
qui invenerat	who found	R. Non	Not
tuum	your	æquo ánimo	with a con-
scalpèllum ?	penknife ?		tented mind
L. Dedi	I gave him	igitur ;	then ;
sextantem,	a double,	sed	but
& aliquot	and some	nolo	I will not
nuces juglândes ;	walnuts ;	urgere te	urge you
laudavi	I commended		ardius.

arctius.	too closely.	& sæpè	and often
L. Non sumus	We are not	à concionatoribus,	from the
theologi.	divines.		preachers,
R. Quid ergò?	What then?	ministris	the ministers
L. Grammaticuli.	Little gram-	divini	of the divine
	marians.	verbi.	word.
R. Et	And	L. Vide	See
imperiti	unskilful ones	quantum	how much
quidem	indeed.	amissio	the losing
L. Debemus	We ought	mei scalpelli	of my penknife
precari	to pray to	profuerit	hath profited
Deum	God	nobis.	us.
tantò	so much	R. Grátulor	I congratulate
diligéntius, the more diligently,		tibi	you
ut	that	dupliciter	doubly
liberet	he would free	ob eam rem ; for that thing ;	
nos	us	primum	first
per suum	by his	quòd émerim	that I bought it
evangélium	gospel	rectè	well
ab tenebris	from the darkness	tibi,	for you,
ignorantiæ,	of ignorance,	deíndè	and then
in quibus	in which	quòd	that
&	both	recuperáveris	you recover'd it
versati sumus, we have lived,		amissum.	being lost.
& adhuc	and yet	L. Elabeo tibi	I give you
versámur.	do live.	grátiam,	thanks,
R. Faciémus	We shall do	mi Rolande.	my Rowland.
id	that	R. Quin	But
verò,	indeed,	fit	let there be
si pareámus	if we obey	laus	praise
sanctis	the holy	nostro	to our
admonitióibus	admonitions	cœlesti	heavenly
quas	which	Patri,	Father,
audimus	we hear	& actio	and giving
quotidiè	daily	gratiarum.	of thanks.
à præceptóre, from the master,		L. Amen.	Amen.

C O L L. XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON vidéris *You don't seem* ad scribendum. *for writing.*
 mihi *to me* M. Undè *How*
 nimis occupátus. *over busy.* nōsti *know you*
 C. Medióriter. *Indifferently.* id? *that?*
 M. Quid si *What if* C. Quia *Because*
 exácuas. *you make* sunt *they are*
 mihi *for me* amplo *of a large*
 duas *two* caule, *barrel,*
 aut tres *or three* firmo *firm*
 pennas? *pens?* & nítido; *and neat;*
 C. Sit *Let it be* nam *for*
 satis *enough* molles, *soft ones,*
 tibi, *for you,* & *and*
 si *if* quæ habent *those that have*
 acúero *I shall make* breviorẽ *a shorter*
 unam *one* caulem, *barrel,*
 in præsentia. *for the present.* sunt *are*
 Sunt-nè *Are they* parum útiles *little useful*
 novæ? *new?* ad scribendum. *for writing.*
 M. Novæ *New* M. Gáudeo *I am glad*
 quidem, *indeed,* me emissẽ *that I bought them*
 sed paratæ *but prepared* utiliter. *well.*
 usque dum acuántur: *for the* C. Non *Not*
 making: abs re; *without reason;*
 jam enim *for already* sed *but*
 lævigávi, *I have scraped,* quanti? *for what?*
 [smoothed] them. M. Dedi *I gave*
 I have cut off ducs quadrántes *two farthings*
 the tail, pro *for*
 [i. e. the top,] his tribus. *these three.*
 detráxi *I have pull'd off* C. Prétium *The price*
 plúmulas. *the little feathers.* est vile *is cheap*
 C. Ostẽde: *Shew me them:* pro bonitáte *for the goodness*
 profecto *truly* rei: *of the thing:*
 sunt *they are* de quo *of whom*
 óptimæ, *very good,* emissi? *did you buy them?*
 & *and* M. De quodam *Of a certain*
 aptíssimæ *very fit* circumforáneo. *pedlar.*
 C. Mer-

C. Mercatóres	<i>The tradesmen</i>	paulò longióri	<i>of a little longer</i>
nostri oppidi	<i>of our town</i>	spátio.	<i>space [or time.]</i>
vendunt	<i>sell</i>	C. Illud ergò,	<i>That then</i>
multo pluris.	<i>much dearer.</i>	fiet	<i>shall be done</i>
M. Et tamen	<i>And yet</i>	in cubículo,	<i>in the chamber,</i>
audent	<i>they dare</i>	si quando	<i>if at any time</i>
dicere	<i>to say</i>	velis	<i>you will</i>
intèrdum,	<i>sometimes,</i>	invisere me.	<i>visit me.</i>
constare	<i>that they cost</i>	M. Quo	<i>At what</i>
sibi	<i>them</i>	tèmpore ?	<i>time ?</i>
pluris	<i>more</i>	C. Post	<i>After</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	missionem	<i>the dismissing</i>
vendunt.	<i>they sell for.</i>	scholæ ;	<i>of school ;</i>
C. Ea est	<i>That is</i>	hoc est,	<i>that is,</i>
ferè	<i>commonly</i>	horâ nonâ	<i>at nine o'clock</i>
consuetúdo	<i>the custom</i>	matutinâ,	<i>in the morning,</i>
mercatorum ;	<i>of tradesmen ;</i>	vel quartâ	<i>or four</i>
nam proficiunt	<i>for they profit</i>	pomeridianâ.	<i>in the afternoon.</i>
nihil,	<i>nothing,</i>	Nunc	<i>Now</i>
nisi mentiántur	<i>unless they lie</i>	habes	<i>you have</i>
admodum,	<i>much,</i>	duas pennas	<i>two pens</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	rectè	<i>well</i>
Cicero ait.	<i>Cicero says.</i>	accommodatas	<i>fitted</i>
M. Sed agè,	<i>But come,</i>	in tuum usum,	<i>for your use,</i>
nè rémorer	<i>that I may not</i>	ni	<i>unless</i>
	<i>hinder</i>	fallor ;	<i>I am mistaken ;</i>
te	<i>you</i>	servabis	<i>you will keep</i>
diutius,	<i>any longer,</i>	hanc tertiam	<i>this third</i>
agamus	<i>let us do</i>	tibi,	<i>for yourself,</i>
id quod	<i>that which</i>	in	<i>against</i>
instat.	<i>is in hand.</i>	aliud tempus,	<i>another time,</i>
C. Expediero	<i>I shall dispatch</i>	integram.	<i>whole [not used.]</i>
citò ;	<i>soon ;</i>	M. Accipe	<i>Take it</i>
aspice me	<i>look at me</i>	tibi,	<i>for yourself,</i>
diligenter,	<i>diligently,</i>	si placet.	<i>if you please.</i>
ut discas	<i>that you may learn</i>	C. Quin	<i>But</i>
aliquando.	<i>sometime.</i>	serva	<i>keep it</i>
M. Aspicio	<i>I look</i>	tibi,	<i>for yourself,</i>
inténtis	<i>with intent</i>	multæ satis	<i>many enough</i>
oculis ;	<i>eyes ;</i>	adferuntur	<i>are brought</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
opus esset	<i>there would be need</i>	domo.	<i>from home.</i>
mihi	<i>for me</i>	M. Ago	<i>I give</i>
			<i>tibi</i>

tibi
quant
possum
Vale.

C. De
te
incól
Sed
heus,
nè pa
anqua
meo

Q
hapes
B. A
cum
semis
quant
hapes
M. N
tantur
B. Q
igitur
M. U
assem
B. V
dare
mihi
M. F

B. I
usum
M. A
chart
B. R
tibi
hódiè

tibi
quantas grátias
possum.
Vale.
C. Deus consérvet
te
incólumem.
Sed
heus,
nè parcas
anquam
meo labóri.

to you
all the thanks
I am able.
Farewel,
may God keep
thee
safe.
But
hark you,
do not spare
at any time
my labour.

M. Tu quoque
utere
& me
&
meis rebus
vicissim,
si
quid opus fuerit.
Vale
iterum.

You also
use
both me
and
my things
in turn,
if
there should
be any need.
Farewel
again.

COLL. XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Quantum
pecuniæ
habet ?
B. Assen-
sum
semisse :
quantum
habet tu ?
M. Non
tantum.
B. Quantum
igitur ?
M. U'nicum
assen.
B. Vis
dare mutuò
mihi ?
M. Est mihi opus.
B. In quem
usum ?
M. Ad emendam
chartam.
B. Reddam
tibi
hódie.

How much
money
have you ?
A penny
with
a halfpenny :
how much
have you ?
Not
so much.
How much
then ?
One
penny.
Will you
lend it
to me ?
I have
need of it.
For what
use ?
To buy
paper.
I will restore it
to you
to-day.

M. Addendum fuit
Deo juvante.
B. Sic
præceptor
docet
ex verbo
Dei,
sed
non possum
assuêscere.
M. Fac
assuêscas.
B. Quomodo
id fiet ?
M. Si cogites
sæpè
nos
sic pendere
à Deo,
ut possimus
nihil
sine
ejus auxilio.
B. Das
mihi

You should
have added
God helping.
So
the master
teaches
out of the word
of God,
but
I cannot
use myself to it.
See
you do use yourself.
How
shall that be done ?
If you consider
often
that we
so depend
upon God,
that we can do
nothing
without
his help.
You give
to me
bonum

bonum consilium.	good counsel.	emere, quia	to buy it, because
M. Quale velim dari mihi.	Such as I would to be given to me.	indicat vilius quàm noster	he offers it cheaper than our
B. Sed, ut redeámus	But, that we may return	bibliopóla.	bookseller.
ad propositum,	to our purpose,	M. Accipe ;	Take it ;
dabis mútuò	will you lend	sed	but
istum assem ?	that penny ?	quæso,	I pray,
M. Miror	I wonder	undè	how
te pétère	that you ask	reddes	will you restore it
mútuò,	to borrow,	tam citò ?	so soon ?
qui habes	who have	B. A cenâ	After supper
plus	more	ibo	I will go
quàm ego.	than I	domum,	home,
B. Est	There is	ut	that
quidam	a certain	petam	I may ask it
scholásticus	scholar	a matre.	of my mother.
transiens	passing	M. Quid si	What if
hæc,	this way,	nollet	she should be unwilling
qui ostentat	who offers	dare	to give it
librum	a book	tibi ?	to you ?
venálem.	to sell.	B. Non cunctábitur,	She will not delay,
M. Quid tum ?	What then ?	cum	when
B. Cupiebam	I desired	ostèndero	I shall have shewn
		librum.	the book.

COLL. XVI.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

Quot annos habes ?	How many years have you ?	non habeo tot.	I have not so many years.
[i. e. how old are you ?]		E. Quot igitur ?	How many then ?
E. Trédecim,	Thirteen,	M. Unus deest.	One is wanting.
ut accepi	I have heard	E. Sunt	There are
a matre.	from my mother.	ergò	therefore
Tu verò ?	But how old are you ?	duodecim.	tweelve
M. Equidem	Truly	M. Ratio	The account

est	is	id-que	and that
in promptu.	in readiness.	certâ quâdam horâ,	at a cer- tain hour,
E. Sed	But	cum	when
quotum annum	what year	illa jubet	she orders
frater tuus agit ?	is your bro- ther going on ?	nos	us
M. Quintum.	The fifth.	vocari	to be called
E. Quid	What	ad se.	to her.
ais ?	do you say ?	E. Quid	What
jam	already	agitis	do you do
loquitur	he speaks	cum familiâ ?	with the family ?
Latine.	Latin.	M. Sermo	Discourse
M. Quid	Why	est nobis	is to us [or we have]
mirâris ?	do you wonder ?	raro	seldom
habemus	we have	cum familiâ,	with the family,
semper	always	& quidem	and indeed
domi	at home	tantum	only
pædagogum	a master	in transitu,	in passing,
& doctum	both learned	& tamen	and yet
& diligenter,	and diligent,	famuli	the servants
qui docet	who teacheth	ipsi	themselves
nos	us	alloquuntur	speak to
semper	always	nos	us
loqui	to talk	Latine.	in Latin.
Latine,	Latin.	E. Quin ancillæ	What do the maids ?
effert	he speaks	M. Si quando	If at any time
nihil	nothing	usus	need
Anglicum,	in English,	postulat	requireth
nisi	unless	ut alloquâmur	that we speak to
causâ	for the sake	eas,	them.
declarandi	of explaining	ûtimur	we use
aliquid ;	something ;	Anglicano	the English
quinetiam	moreover	sermone,	tongue
non audemus	we dare not	ut solémus	as we use
alloqui	speak to	facere	to do
patrem	our father	cum matre.	with our mother
nisi Latine.	but in Latin.	E. O vos felices,	O you are happy.
E. Nunquam loquimini	Do you never speak	qui	who
igitur	then	docemini	are taught
Anglice ?	in English ?	tam diligenter !	so diligently !
M. Solùm	Only	M. Est	It is
cum matre,	with our mother,	gratiâ	

grátia	by the grace	debetur	is owing
Dei,	of God,	coelesti Patri	to our heavenly
cujus dono	by whose gift		Father
habémus	we have	único.	only.
patrem	a father	M. Sed	But
qui	who	quid	what
curat	takes care	agimus?	do we?
nos	that we	jam	now
erudiéndos	be instructed	audio	I hear
tam accurátè.	so accurately.	catálogum	the bill
E. Certè	Certainly	recitari.	to be calling.
laus	the praise	E. Ergò	Therefore
& honor	and honour	festinémus.	let us make haste.
ejus rei	of that thing		

C O L L. XVII.

SILVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

Q uid	Why	L. Non certè.	No certainly.
es	are you	S. Quæ pars	What part
tristis,	sad,	igitur?	then?
Ludovice?	Lewis?	L. Nescio	I know not
L. Aegrotò.	I am sick.	nomen.	the name.
S. Quid	What	S. Est-nè	Is it
morbi	distemper	vertex?	the top of the head?
est?	is it?	L. Non est.	It is not.
L. Nescio.	I know not.	S. Quid ergò,	What then,
S. Sed	But	utrum	whether
tamen	yet	sinciput,	the forepart,
est-nè	is it	an	or
gravis	a grievous	occiput?	the hinder-part?
morbus?	distemper?	L. Hæc pars	This part
L. Non	Not	anterior.	before.
admodum,	very much,	S. Est ergò	It is then
grátia	thanks	sinciput.	the forepart of the
Deo.	to God.		head.
S. Quidnam	What	L. Quid	What
doler tibi?	pains you?	igitur	then
S. Caput.	My head.	faciam?	shall I do?
S. Quid	What,	S. Quiesce benè,	Get good rest,
totum-ne	all	&	and
caput?	your head?	mox	by and by

eris
sanus
nam
sic
audiv
ex ma
esse
nullun
præsen
dolóri
capitis
quàm
quiète
L. At
sunt
varii
morbi
capitis
S. Et
reméd
fortass
sed
quid e
faciliu
quàm
tentar
id
quod
dixi
tibi?
L. N
quiden
exper
ut spe
Sed ul
quiesc
S. De
in le
L. M
non si
S. Im
si dix

eris	you will be	te ægrotâre. that you are sick.
farius ;	well ;	L. Atqui
nam	for	putabit
fic	so	me simulâre. that I dissemble.
audîvi	I have heard	S. Poteſt fieri, It may be,
ex matre,	of my mother,	ſed quid but why
eſſe	that there is	dûbitas do you doubt
nullum remedium	no remedy	facere to make
præſentius	more effectual	periculum ? a trial ?
doloribus	for the pains	L. Dâs mihi You give me
capitis	of the head	bonum good
quàm	than	conſilium. counſel.
quiétém.	reſt.	S. U'tere, Uſe it,
L. Atqui	But	ſi vis. if you will.
ſunt	there are	L. Fâciam I will do it
vârii	various	proſectò. indeed.
morbi	diſtempers	S. Enimverò Truly
capitis.	of the head.	ſi ſapis. if you are wiſe.
S. Et vâria	And various	L. Sed But
remédia	remedies	unum one thing
fortâſſe ;	perhaps ;	reſtat. remains.
ſed	but	S. Quid eſt ? What is it ?
quid eſt	what is	L. Vénia Leave
facilius	easier	impetrânda eſt is to be asked
quàm	than	â præceptore. of the maſter.
tentâre	to try	S. Adi Go to him
id	that	& pete. and aſk.
quod	which	L. Quid ſi What if
dixi	I ſaid	nolit he will not
tibi ?	to you ?	dare ? give it ?
L. Non nocébit	It will not	S. Imò, Yes,
	hurt	facillimè. very eaſily.
quidem	indeed	L. Quî How
experiri.	to try,	ſcis do you know
ut ſpéro,	as I hope.	iſtud ? that ?
Sed ubi	But where	S. Quia Becauſe
quieſcam ?	ſhall I reſt ?	eſt he is
S. Domi veſtræ	At your houſe	ſatis crédulus ready enough to
in lecto:	in bed	believe
L. Mater	My mother	nobis, us,
non finet.	will not ſuffer it.	nifi unleſs
S. Imò,	Yes,	qui thoſe who
ſi dixeris.	if you ſay	ſeſellérunt have deceived

114 The COLLOQUIES of the

him	meditare	consider
aliquoties.	sometimes.	first
L. Nonquam fefelli	I never	what
ad you	deceived	you are to say,
him	him	lest perhaps
sciens.	knowingly.	you stammer
S. Ito igitur	Go then	in speaking.
confidenter.	confidently.	You advise
L. Nunc	Now	well,
eo.	I go.	non accedam I will not come
S. Sed heus,	But ho,	imparatus. unprepared.

COLL. XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

A Des	You come	certandi ;	to contest about ;
mihi	to me	an de repetendis	about re-
opratus,	wished for,		peating
Timothee ;	O Timothy ;	epistolis	the epistles
querēbam	I was seeking	Ciceronis ?	of Cicero ;
aliquem	somebody	T. Malo	I had rather
qui vellet	that would	de Catōne.	out of Cato.
certare	contest	P. Quāmobrēm ?	What for ?
me cum,	with me,	T. Quia	Because
sed omnes	but all	aliquot	some
currunt	run	prælectiones	lessons
ad certamen	to the contest	restant	remain
ludis :	of play :	ediscendæ	to be learnt
tu verò quid ais ?	but what	mihi	by me
	say you ?	de Cicerōne,	out of Cicero,
T. Quid	What	nam	for
ego malim	bad I rather do	scis	you know
quam	than	me ægotasse	that I was sick
contendere	contend	ferè	almost
pacifice.	peaceably	duas	two
te cum	with you	hebdómadas.	weeks.
de	about	P. Mèmini ;	I remember ;
nostris studiis ?	our studies ?	vis	will you
P. Sed	But	igitur	then
quid	what	ut dicamus	that we say
argumentum	subject	secundum	the second
petis	do you desire	librum	book
			moralium

morálíum	<i>of moral</i>	utérque	<i>each</i>
distichórum ?	<i>distichs ?</i>	suum distichum.	<i>his distich.</i>
T. Est	<i>It is</i>	S. Sed púeri,	<i>But boys,</i>
nimis longus	<i>too long</i>	nè errétis,	<i>that you may not</i>
in hanc horam. <i>for this hour.</i>			<i>mistake,</i>
P. Quid ita ?	<i>Why so ?</i>	nolo	<i>I will not</i>
T. Quia	<i>Because</i>	audire vos	<i>hear you</i>
ludéndum est nobis	<i>we must</i>	tanquam	<i>as</i>
	<i>play</i>	judex.	<i>a judge.</i>
aliquándiù,	<i>some time,</i>	P. Cur non ?	<i>Why not ?</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	S. Nè fortásse	<i>Left perhaps</i>
exerceámus	<i>we may exercise</i>	alteruter	<i>one</i>
corpus	<i>the body</i>	amicórum	<i>of my friends</i>
ad conservándam	<i>to preserve</i>	offendátur	<i>shall be offended</i>
valetúdinem.	<i>health.</i>	meâ	<i>with my</i>
P. Repetámus	<i>Let us repeat</i>	senténtiâ.	<i>sentence.</i>
ígitur	<i>then</i>	T. In quo	<i>In what</i>
tertium librum,	<i>the third book,</i>	eris	<i>will you be</i>
qui est	<i>which is</i>	adjutor	<i>a helper</i>
brevíssimus.	<i>the shortest.</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
T. Sed	<i>But</i>	ígitur ?	<i>then ?</i>
volo	<i>I would have</i>	S. Notábo	<i>I will mark</i>
júdicem.	<i>a judge.</i>	diligénter	<i>diligently</i>
P. Solomon	<i>Solomon</i>	lapsus	<i>the slips</i>
est præstò,	<i>is here,</i>	atriúsque	<i>of each</i>
qui séquitur	<i>who follows</i>	in chártulâ,	<i>in a little paper,</i>
me	<i>me</i>	deíndè	<i>and then</i>
ob eam rem. <i>for that matter.</i>		referétis	<i>you shall carry it</i>
T. Vis	<i>Will you</i>	ad præceptórem.	<i>to the master.</i>
ígitur,	<i>therefore,</i>	T. Quid	<i>What</i>
Solomon,	<i>Solomon,</i>	fiet	<i>shall be done</i>
audire nos ?	<i>bear us ?</i>	tum ?	<i>then ?</i>
S. Quid	<i>What</i>	S. Adjudicábit	<i>He will ad-</i>
estis	<i>are you</i>		<i>judge</i>
dictúri ?	<i>about to say ?</i>	victóriam	<i>the victory</i>
T. Tértium	<i>The third</i>	&	<i>and</i>
librum	<i>book</i>	præmium	<i>the reward</i>
morálíum	<i>of moral</i>	utri	<i>to whom</i>
distichórum.	<i>distichs.</i>	vidébitur.	<i>he pleases.</i>
S. Non-nè dicétis	<i>Will not</i>	P. Eris	<i>You will be</i>
	<i>you say</i>	ígitur	<i>then</i>
altérnis vícibus ?	<i>in turns ?</i>	tantum	<i>only</i>
T. Scilicet,	<i>Yes,</i>	testis	<i>a witness</i>
			<i>nobis ?</i>

nobis ?	for us ?	super hâc re about this matter
S. Sic	So	volunt. will have it.
intelligo.	I mean.	S. Date mihi Give me
T. Videtur	It seems	librum the book
mihi	to me	in manum, into my hand,
fanè	indeed	ut possim that I may
optima ratio.	the best way.	observâre observe
P. Probatur	It is approved of	cértius. more surely.
valdè	very much	P. Tene Take
quoque	also	meum. mine.
mihi.	by me.	T. Incipiâm-nè ? Shall I be-
S. Sed	But	gin ?
unum	one thing	P. Æquum est, It is right,
restat.	remains.	quia because
T. Quid est ?	What is it ?	tu you
S. Vultis-nè	Will you	provocâtus es have been chal-
præter	besides	lenged
manifestos	your manifest	à me. by me.
lapsus,	slips,	T. Audi, Hear,
hæsitatióes,	that your stam-	quæso, I pray,
	merings	Solomon, Solomon,
étiam	also	sed diligenter. but diligently.
notâri ?	be set down ?	S. Tu verò But you
T. Sic	So	cave beware
leges	the laws	dicas that you say
præceptoris	of the master	negligenter. negligently.

COL L. XIX.

P. ORALIS, MACHARDUS,

G Rátulor	I congratulate	illa dúxerat she carried
tibi	you	me
réditum,	on your return,	se-cum, with her,
Macharde :	O Machard :	ita so
quando	when	redúxit. she brought me back.
rediisti	did you return	P. Non-nè venit Did she
rure ?	out of the country ?	not come
M. Heri	Yesterday	in equè ? on a horse ?
post meridiem.	after noon.	M. Imò, Yes,
P. Rediit-nè mater ?	Did	& and
your mother return ?		quidem indeed
M. Quemádmódum	As	tolutário. on a pacer.
		P. Tu

P. T.
M. C.
rogas
eram
illi à
P. N.
labor
itiner
moléc
tibi ?
M. F.
nulla
diffici
mihi,
redit
in ur
erat
aded
quid
quæ
nolu
venit
eque
P. C.
dista
vestr
hinc
M.
milli
iis-q
non
adm
P. S.
fatis
de r
nunc
agár
aliu
Fuit
men
tui
prom

P. Tu verò?	But how did	tu-nèrediisti have you return'd
	you come?	vácuus? empty?
M. Quid	What	M. A'ttuli I have brought
rogas?	do you ask?	quantum uvárum as many
eram	I was	grapes as
illi à pèdibus.	her footman.	pótui. I could.
P. Non fuit	Was not	P. Quantum How many
labor	the fatigue	igitur? then?
itineris	of the journey	M. Quasillum. A basket.
moléstus	troublesome	P. Heus, Ho,
tibi?	to you?	quasillum! a basket!
M. Fuit	There was	tibi uni for yourself alone
nulla via	no way	igitur. then.
difficilis	difficult	M. Imò, Nay,
mihi,	to me,	nobis duóbus. for us two.
reditio	the return	P. Quid What
in urbem	into the city	tantillum so little
erat	was	duóbus? for two?
adeò jucúnda:	so pleasant:	M. Non póteram I could not
quid	why	ferre bring
queris?	do you ask?	amplius, more,
noluíssem I had been unwilling		pro víribus for the strength
venire	to come	mei of my
eques.	a horseman.	corpúsculi; little body;
P. Quantum	How far	quòd si but if
distat	is distant	essem I were
vestra villa your country-house		robústus, strong,
hinc?	from hence?	apportásem, I should have
M. Quátuor	Four	onus brought
milliáribus,	miles,	áfini; of an ass;
iis-que	and those	nam for
non	not	mater my mother
ádmòdum longis.	very long.	permittebat permitted
P. Sed jam	But already	facile. easily.
fatis	enough	P. Quàm How
de réditu,	of your return,	vellem I could wish
nunc	now	adfuísse! to have been there!
agámus	let us do	M. Ego I
áliud.	something else.	& and
Fuísti-nè	Have you been	mater my mother
memor	mindful	desiderávimus wanted
tui	of your	te
promissi?	promise?	plurimùm:

plurimum :	very much :	ad nos.	to us.
sed	but	Vidébis	You shall see
esto	be	nostrum quasillum	our basket
bono ánimo,	of good courage,	integrum	whole
ea reliquit	she has left,	adhuc,	as yet,
fámulum	a servant	ut spero.	as I hope.
ruri,	in the country,	P. O lépidum caput!	O pretty fellow!
qui véniet	who will come		
onústus	loaded	nam &	for also
amplíssimâ	with a very large	cupiébam	I did desire
corbe ;	basket ;	ire	to go
tum	then	salutátum	to salute
illa	she	tuam matrem,	thy mother,
dabit	will give	charíssimam	most dear
tibi	to you	mihi.	to me.
affátim.	enough.	M. Profécitò	Truly
P. Aha,	Aha,	féceris	you will do
nunc	now	gratíssimum	a very acceptable
loqueris	you speak		thing
optáta.	wish'd-for things.	illi.	to her.
M. Eámus	Let us go	P. Eámus	Let us go
domum	home	ígitur.	then.

COLL. XX.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A Ctépi	I have received	liberalité	liberality
pecúniam	money	ultrò	of your own accord
à patre	from my father	offers	you offer
hodiè,	to-day,	mihi	me
si fortè	if perhaps	beneficium ;	a kindness ;
tibi est opus.	you have need.	nam	for
C. Nihil opus	No need	quotusquisque	what one of a
est mihi	is to me		thousand
nunc,	now,	facit id ?	does that ?
sed tamen	but yet	P. Credo	I believe
hábeo	I have	paucíssimos,	very few,
tibi	for you	tamen	yet
niáximas	very great	tu provocásti	you have incited
grátias,	thanks,	me	me
quòd	that	non semel	not once
pro tuâ	out of your	[i. e. more than once]	beneficiis.

benefic
C. Illa
fuérunt
adeo p
ut
non fir
digna
comm
P. No
parvum
benefic
quod
profec
ab óp
volunt
C. U
expen
tam
benef
Dei
erga

V
ad ho
merc
P C
hodie
man
quon
surge
è le
B. P
nihil
ab e
P. I
pecu
B. I

beneficiis.	<i>with kindnesſes.</i>	quàm	<i>as</i>
C. Illa	<i>Thoſe</i>	ſolémus	<i>we uſe to do thoſe</i>
fuérunt	<i>were</i>	hóminum.	<i>of men.</i>
adeò parva,	<i>ſo ſmall,</i>	P. Ille faxit,	<i>May he grant,</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
non ſint	<i>they are not</i>	exerceámus	<i>we may exerciſe</i>
digna	<i>worthy</i>	nos	<i>ourſelves</i>
commemoratione.	<i>of the</i>	in eâ	<i>in that</i>
	<i>mentioning.</i>	cogitatione,	<i>thought,</i>
P. Non eſt	<i>It is not</i>	&	<i>both</i>
parvum	<i>a ſmall</i>	ſæpiùs,	<i>more often,</i>
beneficium,	<i>kindneſs,</i>	&	<i>and</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	diligentiùs.	<i>more diligently.</i>
profectum eſt	<i>proceeded</i>	C. Illud	<i>That</i>
ab óptimâ	<i>from a very good</i>	profectò	<i>truly</i>
voluntate.	<i>will.</i>	necéſſe eſt,	<i>is needful,</i>
C. Utinam	<i>I wiſh</i>	ſi vólumus	<i>if we would</i>
exponderémus	<i>we did conſider</i>	experiri	<i>experience</i>
tam	<i>as much</i>	ejus benignitatem	<i>his kindneſs</i>
beneficia	<i>the kindneſſes</i>	ſæpiùs	<i>often</i>
Dei	<i>of God</i>	erga	<i>towards</i>
erga nos,	<i>towards us,</i>	nos.	<i>us.</i>

C O L L. XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

V Enit-nè pater	<i>Is your fa-</i>	numerávit?	<i>did he count any</i>
	<i>ther come</i>		<i>to you?</i>
ad hodiérnum	<i>to this day's</i>	P. In præſentia.	<i>For the preſent.</i>
mercátum?	<i>market?</i>	B. Quantum,	<i>How much,</i>
P. Convénit me	<i>He came to me</i>	óbſecro?	<i>I pray you?</i>
hodiè	<i>to-day</i>	P. Viginti aſſes.	<i>Twenty pence.</i>
manè,	<i>in the morning,</i>	B. Papæ!	<i>O ſtrange!</i>
quum adhuc	<i>when as yet</i>	viginti aſſes!	<i>twenty pence!</i>
ſurgerem	<i>I was riſing</i>	qui fit	<i>how comes it to paſs</i>
è lecto.	<i>out of bed.</i>	aut aúdeat	<i>that he dares</i>
B. Petúſti	<i>Did you aſk</i>	committere	<i>truſt</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	tantum pecúniæ	<i>ſo much money</i>
ab eo?	<i>fram him?</i>	tibi?	<i>to you?</i>
P. Imo,	<i>Yes,</i>	P. Quia	<i>Beccaufe</i>
pecúniã.	<i>money.</i>	novit me	<i>he knows me</i>
B. Et	<i>And</i>	eſſe	<i>to be</i>
			<i>frugi</i>

frugi	a good	P. Quantum	How much
dispensatórem,	husband,	vis accipere	will you have
liquidem	for	à me ?	from me ?
semper reddo	I always give	B. Quinque asses.	Five pence.
illi	to him	P. Accipe.	Take them.
rationem	an account	B. O verum	O true
usque ad teruncium.	to a far- thing.	amicum !	friend !
B. Sed	But	P. Non est	He is not
impetravisti	you got it	verus amicus,	a true friend,
agré,	difficultly	nisi qui juvat	unless who helps
fortassè.	perhaps.	amicum	his friend
P. Imò	Nay	in tempore,	in time,
facillimè,	very easily,	si tamen	if yet
atque adeò	and moreover	habet	he has
cum gratiâ.	with good-will.	undè	wherewith
B. O mitem	O mild	juvet.	he may help him.
paréntem !	father !	B. Certus	A sure
P. Certè	Truly	amicus,	friend,
mitissimum.	very mild.	ut est	as it is
B. Sed	But	in provérbio,	in the proverb,
ut redeámus	that we may return	cérnitur	is seen
ad rem,	to the matter,	in incértâ re.	in a doubtful matter.
quid facies	what will you do	P. Quando	When
istâ pecuniâ ?	with that money ?	reddes.	will you restore
P. Emam	I will buy	mútuum ?	what you've bor- rowed ?
libros,	books,	B. Ubi primùm	When first
& alia	and other things	pater	my father
necessária	necessary	venerit	shall come
mihi.	for me.	in hanc urbem.	into this city.
B. Potes-nè	Can you	P. Quando	When
dare mútuò	lend	speras	do you hope
mihi	me	ventúrum ?	he will come ?
áliquid ?	some ?	B. In próximo	At the next
P. Possum	I can	mercátu,	market,
si modò	if	nempè,	to wit,
eges.	you want.	ad octávum	on the eighth
B. Nisi	Unless	diem	day
egérem,	I wanted	Octóbris.	of October.
non péterem.	I should not ask.		

P A R T III.

A N

A N A L Y S I S,

O R

Grammatical Resolution

O F T H E

LATIN Words in the COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. BOOK I.

S*alve* is a verb defective, that has only the imper. mood, *salve, salveto*, plural, *salvete, salvetote*; the 1 fut. (or fut. imper.) tense, *salvebo, salvebis, salvebit*; and infin. mood, *salvere*. *Salve* is imper. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu* understood.

Claudi is a noun subst. of 2 declen. and masc. gender. Nom. *Claudius*, g. *Claudii*, &c. *Claudi* is vocat. case. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i*.

Tu is a pron. prim. N. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is 2 pers. sing. num. and is the nom. case to the verb *sis*.

Sis is poten. [optat.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Salvus is a noun adj. *salvus, salva, salvum*. *Salvus* is nomin. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with *tu*.

Quoque is a conjunct. undecl.

Bernarde is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gen. N. *Bernardus*, g. *Bernardi*, &c. It is voc. case, sing. num.

Ludamus is a verb. act. 3 conj. *Ludo, ludis, lusi, ludere*, — *lusum, -su*, &c. *Ludamus* is pot. mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos* understood. The pot. pres. tense is used for the imperative.

Paulisper, an undeclinable word, *vix*, an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative. N. *qui, quæ, quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c.

It is in the acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gender, and is governed of the verb *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective, which has only the present tense and preterimperfect of the indic. mood, viz. *ais*, *ais*, *ait*, pl. *aiunt*; and *aiēbam*, *-bas*, *-bat*, *-bamus*, *-batis*, *-bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot. present, sing. *aias*, *aiat*, plur. *aiamus*, *aiant*; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians give more tenses to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus*, *-la*, *-lum*, genit. *-li*, *-læ*, *-li*, &c. 'Tis in the vocat. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with the substant. *puer*, a boy, understood.

Vix, adv. undeclinable.

Ingressus es, a verb deponent, of 3 conj. *Ingrederi*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *ingressus sum* or *fui*, *ingredi*, &c. A verb deponent has passive endings, but signifies actively, and has gerunds, supines, and participles like an active verb. *Ingressus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu* understood.

Scholam, a noun subst. of 1 declen. and fem. gender. N. *schola*, gen. *scholæ*, &c. *Scholam* is in the acc. case, sing. num. and is governed of the verb *ingressus es*.

Et is a conjunct. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjugat. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, *-re*, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, &c. 'Tis in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. n. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Jam, adverb.

De, a preposition governing an ablat. case.

Ludo, a noun subst. of 2 declension, and masc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *ludi*, &c. *Ludo* is in the ablative case, sing. num. and is governed of *de*.

Ne, adverb.

Irascaris, a verb of 3 conj. *Irascor*, *irascaris*, *-re*, *iratus sum* or *fui*,

irasci, &c. *Irascaris* is in the subjunct. [potent.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Quæso, a verb defect. Indic. pres. *quæso*, pl. *quæsumus*. It is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Irascor, ind. pres. sing. 1 pers.

Cur, *ergo*, *sic*, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugation, *Exclamo*, *exclamas*, *exclamavi*, *exclamare*, *-atum*, *-atu*, &c. *Exclamas* is in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 per. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Accuso, a verb active, of 1 conjugat. *Accuso*, *-as*, *accusavi*, *-are*, *-atum*, *-atu*, &c. 'Tis in the indic. mood, pres. tense, singular num. and 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tuam, an adject. N. *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, gen. *tui*, *tuæ*, *tui*, &c. *Tuam* is acc. case, sing. numb. fem. gen. and agrees with the substant. *stultitiam*.

Stultitiam is accus. sing. of *stultitia*, *-a*, 1 decl. fem.

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is used in the third pers. sing. only, as *Licet*, *liceat*, *licuit*, or *licitum est*, &c. *Licet* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 per. N. B. Verbs impersonal have no nom. case before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conj. *Ludo*, *ludis*, *lusi*, *ludere*, *-lusum*, *-su*, &c. *Ludere* is in the infin. mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Igitur, a conjunction.

Imo, *at*, *cum*, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. *tempus*, g. *temporis*, &c. *Tempus* is the nom. case to the verb *est*.

Est is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Vab,

Vab, an
Tu, a pr
&c.

verb f
Nimium,
Sapis, a
-pis,
It has
mood,
perf. a
tu.

Utinam,
Saperem
preteri

1 pers
the no

Tantum,
Satis, an
Sed, a co

Mitte, a
-tis, r
Mitte

sing.
with r
Me, a p

&c. I
mitte.

Quæso,
bove.

Ut, adv.
Repetam,

compo
peto,
repetit

pot. r
1 pers
ego.

Quæ,
or qui
nom.

and is
Reddend

dus, c
tus s
reddend

-dum,
Redde

neut.
The r
tive t
after
Erant is
num.

Vab, an interj.

Tu, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *sapis*.

Nimum, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, -*pis*, *sapui* and *sapivi*, *sapere*, &c. It has no supines. *Sapis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preterimperfect tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. of *sapio*, and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb active, 3 conj. *mitto*, -*tis*, *missi*, *mittere*, — *missum*, -*su*. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Me* is accus. case governed of *mitte*.

Quæso, a verb defective. See above.

Ut, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb. active of 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, -*tu*, &c. *Repetam* is pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. n. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quæ, a pron. Nom. *qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is nom. case pl. num. neut. gend. and is the nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a particip. pass. fut. in *du*, of *reddor*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *redditus sum* or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*, *reddendus*. Nom. *reddendus*, -*da*, -*dum*, genit. -*di*, -*da*, -*di*, &c. *Reddenda* is nom. case plur. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*. The relative may be the substantive to the adjective that comes after it.

Erunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*,

and agrees with nom. case *quæ*. *Præceptor*, a noun subst. 3 declens. and masc. gend. Nom. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptor* is dat. case, sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicis, a verb active, 3 conjugation, *Dico*, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*, &c. *Dicis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adjunct. N. *æquus*, -*qua*, *quum*, gen. *æqui*, -*quæ*, -*qui*, &c. *Æquum* is accus. case, sing. num. and neut. gend. governed of *dicis*. N. B. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective is put in the neut. gend.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj. *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. Supines are wanting. *Volo* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quoque, a conjunction.

Repetere, a verb active, 3 conjugat. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, -*itu*, &c. *Repetere* is infin. mood.

Te-cum. *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and is governed of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tibi* is dat. case, governed of *placet*.

Placet, a verb imperson. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. n. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Ehø, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. *Qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quid* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and is nom. case to *est*.

Est is indic. mood, present tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Hoc, a pron. adj. Nom. *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, gen. *hujus*, &c. *Hoc* is nom.

- nom. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and agrees with *quid*.
- Quid* is accus. case, sing. num. neut. gender, and is governed of *vult*.
- Sibi* is a pron. Nom. wanting, gen. *sui*, dat. *sibi*. It is dative case, governed of *vult*.
- Vult*, a verb neut. of 3 conj. irreg. *volo, vis, volui, &c.* *Vult* is indic. mood, present tense, singular num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *mutatio*.
- Ista*, a pron. adjunct. Nom. *iste, ista, istud*, gen. *istius, &c.* *Ista* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with the substantive *mutatio*.
- Tam*, adverb.
- Subita*, an adjunct. Nom. *subitus, -ta, -tum*, gen. *-ti, -tæ, -ti*. *Subita* is nom. case, sing. numb. fem. gen. and agrees with *mutatio*.
- Mutatio*, noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *mutatio*, gen. *-tionis*. It is nom. case to *vult*.
- Nonne*, adv.
- Tu*, a pronoun of the 2 person sing. and is nom. case to *loquebaris*.
- Loquebaris*, a verb deponent of 3 conjugat. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus sum* or *fui, loqui, &c.* *Loquebaris* is indic. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Modo*, an adverb.
- De*, a prep. governing an ablative case.
- Lusu*, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc. gen. N. *lusu*, g. *lusûs*. *Lusu* is ablat. case, sing. num. governed of *de*.
- Loquebar*: See above. It is indic. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
- Quidem, sed, non, serio, cur*, are undeclinable words.
- Simulabas*, a verb active, 1 conjug. *Simulo, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, -atu, &c.* *Simulabas* is indicat. mood, preterimp. tense, sing. num.
- 2 pers. and agrees with nomin. case *tu*.
- Ut*, a conjunction.
- Fabularer*, a verb dep. 1 conj. *Fabulor, fabularis, -re, fabulatus sum* or *fui, fabulari, &c.* *Fabularer* is potent. [or subjunct.] mood, preterimp. tense, sing. n. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
- Paucis*, an adj. Nom. *paucus, -ca, -cum*, gen. *-ci, cæ, ci, &c.* *Paucis* is ablative case, pl. num. and neut. gen. and agrees with *verbis*.
- Te-cum*. *Te* is a pron. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*. *Te* is ablative case, governed of *cum*, which follows, or is subjoined to it.
- Quid*, a pron. relat. It is here put for *in quo*.
- Illud*, a pron. adjunct. N. *ille, illa, illud*, gen. *illius, &c.* *Illud* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and is nom. case to *prodest*.
- Prodest* is a verb compounded of *pro* and *sum*. *Prosum, prodes, profui, prodesse, &c.* *Prodest* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *illud*.
- Rogas*, a verb active, 1 conjugat. *Rogo, -gas, rogavi, rogare, -atum, -atu*. *Rogas* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Nonne*, an adverb.
- Audiivistis*, a verb active, 4 conjug. *Audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itum, -itu*. *Audiivistis* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Ex*, a prep. governing an ablative case.
- Præceptore*, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*. *Præceptore* is abl. case, governed of *ex*.
- Nunc* and *non* are adverbs.
- Occurrit*, a verb active, 3 conjugat. compounded

comp
curro,
occur,
mood
3 per
Mibi is
Quid an
Inquam
Inqua
-quit
unt.
prete
-quie
Inqua
pres.
and
Confabu
comp
Confabu
bulat
It is
verb
must
Ad, a
case.
Exercen
exerc
or f
-da,
n. m
Nos;
nostr
vern
In, a
acc.
Latinâ
Lati
fem
guâ.
Lingua
gend
-Ling
and
Profect
Rutas;
-tas

compounded of *ob* and *curro*. *Occurro*, -ris, *occurri*, *occurrere*,—*occursum*, -su. *Occurrit* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 pers.

Mibi is dat. case of *ego*.

Quid and *prodest*, see above.

Inquam, a verb defective, ind. pres.

Inquam, [*inquio*, rarely] -quis, -quit, pl. -quimus, -quitis, -quiunt. preterimp. *inquiebat*, -bant. preterperf. *inquisti*. fut. *inquies*, -quies. imperat. *inque*, *inquito*.

Inquam is irregularly ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Confabulari, a verb dep. of 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *fabulor*.

Confabulor, -laris, -lare, *confabulatus sum* or *fui*, *confabulari*. It is infin. mood. When two verbs come together, the latter must be in the infin. mood.

Ad, a prepos. governing an accusat. case.

Exercendos, a part. pass. of the verb *exerceor*, -eris, -ere, *exercitus sum* or *fui*, *exerceri*, &c. *exercendus*, -da, -dum. It is accus. case, pl. n. masc. gen. and agrees with *nos*.

Nos, a pron. Nom. pl. *nos*, gen. *nostrum*. It is accus. case, governed of *ad*.

In, a prep. governing an ablat. and acc. case.

Latinâ, an adj. *Latinus*, -na, -num.

Latinâ is ablat. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with *linguâ*.

Linguâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. Nom. *lingua*, gen. -guæ.

Linguâ is ablat. case, sing. numb. and governed of *in*.

Profecto, an adv.

Putas, a verb act. 1 conjug. *Puto*, -tas, *putavi*, -are, -atum, -atu.

Putas is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Recte and *&* are undeclinable words. *Ego*, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *amo*.

Amo, a verb act. of 1 conjug. *Amo*, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, -atu.

Amo is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te, a pron. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Te* is accusat. case, governed of *amo*.

Magis and *nunc* are undeclined.

Habeo, a verb act. 2 conjug. *Habeo*, -bes, *habui*, *habere*, -itum, -itu.

Habeo is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi is dat. case of the pron. *tu*.

Gratiam, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. Nom. *gratia*, gen. *gratiæ*, &c. *Gratiam* is accus. case, sing. and governed of *habeo*.

Age is an adverb, or the imperat. of *ago*.

Repetamus, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*, -itum, -itu, &c. *Repetamus* is poten. [or imperat.] mood, pres. tense, pl. num. and 1 person, and agrees with the nom. case *nos*.

Prælectionem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *prælectio*, gen. -onis, &c. *Prælectionem* is accus. case, sing. governed of *repetamus*.

Nam and *brevi* are undeclined.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 declen. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. It is nom. case to *aderit*.

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad* and *sum*. *Adsum*, *ades*, *adfui* or *adfui*, *adesse*. *Aderit* is indic. mood, fut. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

COLL. II. BOOK I.

Salve, a verb defective. See the first word of the first colloquy. *Salve* is imperf. mood, pr. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. *-oris*, &c. *Præceptor* is vocat. case.

Sis is poten. [or opt.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. It agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Salvus, *-va*, *-vum*, adj. It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Mi is voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *Stephanio*, subst. of 3 decl. masc.

Unde, an adverb.

Venis, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Venio*, *venis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, *-tu*, &c. *Venis* is indic. mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Tam, *multo*, *mane*, are undeclined. **E**, a prep. governing an ablat. case.

Nostro, an adj. *Noster*, *-tra*, *trum*. *Nostro* is ablat. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and agrees with the subst. *cubiculo*.

Cubiculo, a noun subst. 2 declen. n. gen. Nom. *cubiculum*, gen. *-li*, &c. *Cubiculo* is ablat. case sing. and is governed of *ē*.

Quando, an adverb.

Surrexisti, a verb neut. of 3 conj. compounded of *sursum* and *rego*. *Surgo*, *-gis*, *surrexi*, *surgere*, — *furrectum*, *-tu*. *Surrexisti* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. n. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Paulo, an adv.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusat. case.

Sextam, an adj. *Sextus*, *-ta*, *-tum*. It is in the accus. case sing. fem.

gender, and agrees with *horum* understood.

Præceptor, *-oris*, 3 decl. and masc. gender.

Quid is accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective. See above, viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sic, an adv.

Est is indic. mood, pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Ut, a conjunction.

Dico, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, *-cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, *-tu*. *Dico* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tu, a pron. N. *tu*, gen. *tui*. It is nom. case to *es*.

Es is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Nimis, an adv.

Matutinus, *-na*, *-num*, an adjec. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Quis, *quæ*, *quod*, or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom. case to the verb *expergefecit*.

Expergefecit, a verb active, 3 conj. *Expergefacio*, *-cis*, *expergefeci*, *expergefacerē*, *expergefactum*, *-tu*. *Expergefecit* is indic. mood, preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is accus. case of *tu*, and is governed of *expergefecit*.

Meus, *-a*, *-um*, an adj. and is nom. case, sing. number, masc. gen. and agrees with the subst. *frater*.

Frater, *-tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case sing. num. The question and answer must be both in the same case. Or, *frater* is nom. case to *expergefecit* understood.

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep. 1 conjugat.

Precor, -*caris*, -*re*, *precatus sum* or *fui*, *precari*. *Precatus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense sing. and 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. Nom. *Deus*, gen. *Dei*, dat. *Deo*, acc. *Deum*, voc. *Deus*. *Deum* is accus. case, governed of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Frater, -*tris*, &c. 3 decl. and mas.

It is nom. case to *pexit*.

Pexit, a verb active, 3 conjugat.

Pecto, *pectis*, *pexui* and *pexi*, *pectere*, — *pexum*, *pexu*, &c. *Pexit* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *frater*.

Me is accus. of *ego*, and is governed of *pexit*.

Precatus sum is indic. preterperfect tense sing. 1 pers. of *precor*. See above.

Quomodo, adv.

Flexis, a part. pass. of *flector*, -*teris*,

-*tere*, *flexus sum* or *fui*, &c.

Flexus, -*a*, -*um*; 'tis ablat. plur. neut. and agrees with *genibus*.

Genibus is abl. pl. of *genu*. Nouns in *u* are invariable in the sing. n. but are regular in the plural; as, N. pl. *genua*, gen. *genuum*, dat. *genibus*.

Et, a conjunct.

Manibus, a noun subst. of 4 declen. fem. gen. N. *manus*, gen. *manus*, &c. *Manibus* is abl. plur.

Conjunctis, a part. pass. of *conjungo*, -*geris*, -*gere*, *conjunctus sum* or *fui*. *Conjunctus*, -*a*, -*um*, &c. *Conjunctis* is abl. plur. fem. and agrees with *manibus*.

Dixi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -*tis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*.

Dixi is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Dominicam, an adjunct. *Dominicus*, -*ea*, -*um*, *Dominicam* is accus.

sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *precationem*.

Precationem, a noun subst. 3 declen.

fem. gen. N. *precatio*, gen. -*onis*.

Precationem is acc. sing. and gov. of *dici*.

Cum, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Gratiarum is gen. pl. of *gratia*, -*a*,

1 decl. and fem. gen.

Actione, a noun subst. 3 decl. and

fem. gen. Nom. *actio*, gen. -*onis*.

Actione is ablat. case sing. gov. of *cum*.

Qua is ablat. case fem. sing. of *qui*, and agrees with *lingua*.

Lingua, -*a*, 1 decl. fem. gen.

Lingua is ablat. sing.

Anglicanâ, an adjunct. *Anglicanus*,

-*a*, -*um*. *Anglicanâ* is abl. fem.

sing. and agrees with *lingua*.

Factum, a part of the verb neut.

pass. *fi*, *fis*, *factus sum* or *fui*,

fieri, &c. *Factus*, -*a*, -*um*.

Factum is voc. case sing. neut. and

agrees with *negotium* understood.

When the adj. is put in the neut.

gend. without a substantive, some

case of the word *negotium* is un-

derstood, with which it agrees.

Bene, adv.

Quis, *quæ*, *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c.

Quis is nom. case to *misit*.

Misit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*,

-*tis*, *missi*, *mittere*, — *missum*,

-*su*, &c. *Misit* is indic. preter-

perf. sing. 3 person, and agrees

with nom. case *quis*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and is gov. of *misit*.

Ad, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Me is accus. case of *ego*, and governed of *ad*.

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *homo*,

and is declined like *homo*, but

wants the gen. and voc. N.

nemo, dat. *nemini*, acc. *neminem*,

abl. *nemine*. It has no pl. numb.

Quid, nom. case sing. neut. of *qui*,

and is nom. case to *est* understood.

Ergo, a conjunct.

Veni, a verb of 4. conj. *Venio*,

-*nis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*,

ventu, &c. *Veni* is indic. preter-

perf.

perf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Utro, an adverb.

Mi is voc. case of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *animule*. N. B. The adjective *meus* makes *mi*, not *mee*, in voc. sing. masc.

Animule, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gend. *Animulus*, -li. *Animule* is voc. case sing. number.

Quam, an adv.

Pulchrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, -ebra, -cbrum. *Pulchrum* is nom. case, sing. numb. neut. gend. and agrees with *negotium* understood.

Est is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *sapis*, *sapiui*, and *sapui*, *sapere*; the supines are wanting. *Sapere* is infin. mood.

Nonne, undeclined.

Est, as before.

Jentandi, a verb of 1 conj. *Jento*, -tas, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, -do, -dum, *jentatum*, -tu. *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is gov. of *tempus*.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. N. *tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Nondum is an adv.

Esurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Esurio*, -ris, *esuriui*, *esurire*. *Esurio* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, and is gov. of *vis*.

Vis, a verb neut. 3 conjug. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*,—supines are wanting. *Vis* is irregularly in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Igitur, a conjunct.

Volo is indicat. mood, pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, -dis, *reddidi*, *reddere*,—*redditum*, -tu. *Reddere* is infin. mood.

Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, -na, -num. It is accus. pl. neut. and agrees with *nomina*.

Nomina is noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *nomen*, g. *nominis*.

Nomina is accus. pl. and is governed of *reddere*.

Si, a conjunct.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placemat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb imperf. is known by the sign *IT* in *English*, and has no nom. case.

Tibi is dat. case of *tu*, and governed of *placet*.

Audire is infin. mood of *audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire.

Me is accus. case of *ego*, and governed of *audire*.

Quidni, adverb.

Placeret, a verb imperf. It is poten. mood, preterimp. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Teneo*, *tenes*, *tenui*, *tenere*,—*tentum*, *tentum*. *Tenes* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Memoriâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *memoria*, gen. -a. *Memoriâ* is abl. case sing.

Teneo, -es, -ui, -ere, &c. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Gratia, -a, noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. It is nom. case to *sit* understood.

Deo is noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Deus*, -i. *Deo* is dat. case.

Age, an adv.

Pronuncia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are,—*atum*, -atu, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sed, a conjunct.

Soles, a verb neut. 2 conjug. *Soleo*, -les, *solitus sum*, *solere*. *Soles* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præire, a verb 4 conjug. *Præeo*, -is, -ivi, -ire. It is infin. mood.

Anglicè, an adv.

Et, a conjunct.

Ego, a pron. nom. case to *respondeo*.

Respondeo, a verb 2 conjugat. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*. *Re-*

spondeo.

spondeo, -des, *respondi*, -dere, — *responsum*, -su. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Latinè, an adv.

Mones, a verb act. 2 conjug. *Moneo*, -es, -ui, *monere*, — *monitum*, -tu. *Mones* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Bene, an adv.

Oblitus eram, a verb dep. 3 conjug. *Obliviscor*, -ceris, -cere, *oblitus*

sum or *fui*, *oblivisci*. *Oblitus eram* is indic. preterplu. tense sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Istud, a pron. adj. *Iste*, -sta, -stud, gen. *istius*, &c. *Istud* is accus. sing. neut. and governed of *oblitus eram*.

Pene, an adv.

Responde is imp. 2 pers. sing. of *respondeo*, which see above.

Igitur, a conjunct. illative.

COLL. III. BOOK I.

Q*uando*, an adv.

Vis is indic. mood, pres. tense sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, *vis*, *vohui*, *velle*, verb of 3 conjug. irreg.

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj. *Prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, — *pransum*, -su. *Prandere* is infin. mood.

Ego, a pron. of 1 pers. and is nom. case to *prandi*.

Prandi is indic. mood, preterperfect sing. 1 person of *prandeo*, a verb of 2 conj. See above.

Jam, an adv.

Quotâ, an adj. *Quotus*, -ta, -tum. It is ablat. case sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. *Hora*, -ræ. *Horâ* is ablat. case, being a noun signifying time.

Sesquioctavâ is ablat. case sing. fem. of the adj. *sesquioctavus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *horâ*.

Prandetis is indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. of *prandeo*, -des, -di, and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Tam, *mane*, *igitur*, *sic*, are undeclinable.

Solemus, a verb of 2 conj. *Soleo*, *soles*, *solitus sum* or *fui*, *solere*. *Solemus* is indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Fere, an adv.

In, a prep.

Æstate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. *Æstas*, *æstatis*. *Æstate* is ablat. case, governed of *in*.

Vos, a pronoun of the 2 pers. plur.

Autem, a conjunct.

Quid is accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *facitis*.

Facitis, a verb act. 3 conjug. *Facio*, -cis, *feci*, *facere*, — *factum*, -tu.

Facitis is indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Non, adv.

Prandemus is indic. pres. pl. 1 person of *prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusat. case.

Sesquidecimam, a noun adj. *Sesquidecimus*, -ma, -mum. *Sesquidecimam* is accus. case sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *horâ* understood, which is gov. of *ante*.

Interdum, an adv.

Ab, a prepos. governing an ablative case.

Undecimâ, an adjective. *Undecimus*, -ma, -mum. It is ablat. case sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*, which is gov. of *ab*.

Papæ, *cur*, *non*, *citius*, are undeclined.

Pater, -tris, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *est*.

Est, indic. pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*. *Expectandus*, -da, -dum, a participle of *expector*, -taris, -re, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, &c. It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*.

Dum, undeclinable.

Redierit, a verb 4 conj. compounded of

of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, -is, *redivi*, -ire, — -itum, -itu, &c. *Redierit* is subjunct. fut. [fut. perf.] sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ille*.

E, a prep. governing an ablat. case. *Curia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is abl. gov. of *ē*.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. and is nom. case to *potes*.

Igitur, *non*, are undeclined.

Potes is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*, *potes*, *potui*, *posse*.

Adesse is infin. of *adsum*, *ades*, *adfui*, *adesse*.

Aula, -æ, noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. It is ablative case governed of *in*.

Cantione, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. N. *cantio*, gen. *cantionis*. *Cantione* is ablative case governed of *in*.

Psalmorum, gen. case plur. of *psalmus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Inter sum is compounded of *inter* and *sum*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable.

Excusaris, a verb pass. 1 conj. *Excuser*, *excusaris*, -are, *excusatus sum* or *fui*. *Excusaris* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Exemptus sum, a verb pass. of 3 conj. *Eximor*, *eximeris*, -re, *exemptus sum* or *fui*, *eximi*, &c. It is ind. pret. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ab, a prepos. governing an ablative case.

Eo, a pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*, gen. *ejus*. *Eo* is ablat. sing. neut. and agrees with *munere*.

Munere, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere* is ablat. case sing. governed of *ab*.

Quis, a pron. interrog.

Exemit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Eximo*, -is, *exemi*, *eximere*, — *exemptum*, -tu. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is indic. preter. perf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te, accusat. of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*.

Didasculus, -li, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. 'Tis nom. case to *exemit* understood.

Monitu is ablative case of *monitus*, *monitus*, a noun subst. 4 declen. masc.

Mei is gen. case sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *patris*.

Patris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. N. *pater*, g. *patris*. It is gen. case sing.

Habent, a verb 2 conj. *Habeo*, -bes, *habui*, *habere*, — *habitu*, -itu.

Habent is indic. pres. plur. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *fili*.

Ne, an adverb, which is commonly joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Omnes, an adj. Nom. *omnis*, *omne*, gen. *omnis*. *Omnes* is nom. plur. masc. and agrees with *fili*.

Fili, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. N. *filius*, gen. *fili*, dat. *filio*. *Fili* is nom. case plur. and is nom. case to *habent*.

Senatorum, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. *Senator*, -toris. *Senatorum* is gen. plur.

Privilegium, -ii, a noun substant. 2 decl. neut. It is accus. sing. and governed of *habent*.

Ejusmodi, undecl.

Habent is indic. pres. plur. 3 person of *habeo*, and agrees with nom. case *illi*.

Modo, an adv.

Patres is nom. case plur. of *pater*, -tris, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *jubeant*.

Jubeant, a verb act. 2 conj. *Jubeo*, -bes, *jussi*, *jubere*, — *jussu*, -ssu. *Jubeant* is poten. [subjunct.] pres. plur. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *patres*.

Nonne, an adv.

Possēt is pot. preterim. sing. 3 per. of *possum*, and agrees with n. c. *mater*.

Mater, -tris, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *possēt*.

Dare is infin. mood of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, — *datum*, -tu, a verb 1 conj.

Tibi

Tibi is d.
dare.
Prandium
neut.
of *da*
Ante, 2
Reditum,
mas.
accus.
Patris is
clen.
E, a pr
Senatu,
Senat
case,
Possēt.
Quidem
Vult is
the
vella
case
Expe
-ari
expe
A me.
is g
Quam
clin
Placet
ceba
pre
non
Illi is
pla
Nunc
Tacen
ne
fr
Est,
su
Mib
Nam
Occle
P
-
f
c
Os,
o
v
Cur

Tibi is dat. of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*.

Prandium, -*ii*, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is accus. sing. governed of *dare*.

Ante, a prep. gov. an accus. case.

Reditum, a noun subst. 4 declen. masc. *Reditus*, -*tūs*. *Reditum* is accus. case governed of *ante*.

Patris is gen. case of *pater*, 3 declen. and masc.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Senatu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc. *Senatus*, -*tūs*. *Senatu* is ablative case, governed of *ē*.

Possēt. See above.

Quidem and *sed* are undecl.

Vult is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *vult*, &c. and agrees with nom. case *pater*.

Expectari is infin. pass. of *expector*, -*aris*, -*re*, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, *expectari*.

A me. *Me* is ablative case of *ego*, and is governed of the prep. *ā*.

Quamobrem, *quia*, *sic*, are undeclined.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placēbat*, *placuit*. *Placet* is indicat. pres. sing. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Ille is dat. of *ille*, and governed of *placet*.

Nunc, undecl.

Tacendum, a part. in *dus*, used in the neut. gend. *Tacendus*, -*da*, -*dum*, from *taceo*.

Est, 3 pers. sing. indic. present of *sum*.

Mihi, dat. of *ego*.

Nam, undecl.

Occlusisti, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *ob* and *claudio*. *Ocludo*, -*dis*, *occlusi*, *occludere*, — *occlusum*, -*su*. *Occlusisti* is ind. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Os, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. *Os*, *oris*, *ori*. *Os* is accus. sing. governed of *occlusisti*.

Cur, undecl.

Tu, a pron. of the 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *es*.

Es, indic. pres. sing. a person of *sum*.

Tam, undecl.

Curiosus, -*sa*, -*sum*, an adjunct. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *percontator*.

Percontator, -*oris*, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. It is nom. sing. and governed of *es*.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. *Sum* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Puer, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Puer*, -*eri*. *Puer* is nom. case, governed of *sum*.

Et, a conjunction.

Pueri is nom. plur. of *puer*, and is nom. case to *cupiunt*.

Semper, undecl.

Cupiunt, a verb of 3 conjug. *Cupio*, -*pis*, *cupivi*, *cupere*, — *cupitum*, -*itu*. *Cupiunt* is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *pueri*.

Scire, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *scis*, *scivi*, *scitum*, *scire*, &c. It is infin. mood.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. N. *Aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is accus. sing. neut. and governed of *scire*.

Novi, an adj. *Novus*, *nova*, *novum*. It is gen. sing. neut.

Fateor, a verb dep. of 2 conjug. *Fateor*, -*teris*, -*re*, *fassus sum* or *fui*, *fateri*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

At, undecl.

Est, see above.

Modus, -*di*, a subst. 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Rebus is ablat. plur. of *res*, *rei*, of 5 decl. fem. gend. and is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Præceptor, -*toris*, a subst. of 3 declen. masc. It is nom. case to *docet*.

Docet is indic. pres. sing. 3 pers. of the

of the verb act. *doceo*, -ces, *docui*, *docere*,—*doctum*, *doctu*.

Nos, *nostrum*, or *nostri*, &c. *Nos* is accus. governed of *docet*.

Sæpe and *ergo* are undecl.

Discedamus, a verb act. of 3 conjug.

Discedo, -dis, *discessi*, *discedere*,—*discessum*, -ssu. *Discedamus* is imperf. pres. plur. 1 pers. The imperative has no first person, either in the sing. or pl. number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Discedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo*.

Ut, undecl.

Conferas, a verb irreg. of 3 conjug.

Confero, -fers, -tuli, -ferre,—*collatum*, *collatu*. *Conferas* is subjunct. [poten.] mood, pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Te is accus. of *tu*, and governed of *conferas*.

Pransum is 1 supine of *prandeo*, -des,

prandi, *prandere*,—*pransum*, -su.

Ignosce is imperat. sing. 2 person of *ignosco*, -scis, *ignovi*, *ignoscere*,—*ignotum*, -tu. 'Tis 3 conj.

Mibi is dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ignosce*.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, a verb defective.

It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and *ego* is nom. case to it.

Si, undecl.

Offenderim, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo*, -dis, *offendi*, *offendere*,—*offensum*, *offensu*. *Offenderim* is subjunct. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te is accus. of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim*.

Quâ is abl. sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *re*.

Re, a noun *fem.* 5 decl. and fem. gend. *Res*, *rei*. *Re* is abl. case sing. governed of *in*.

Ego is nom. case to *peto*.

Peto, -tis, *petivi*, *petere*,—*itum*, -itu, a verb of 3 conj. 'Tis indic. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Idem, a pron. adj. comp. N. *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gen. *eiusdem*, &c. acc. *eundem*, *eandem*, *idem*. *Idem* is acc. sing. neut. and is governed of *peto*. When the word thing is understood, the adjective is put in the neut. gend.

Abs te. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is gov. of *abs*.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *peto* understood.

Inquam, a verb defect. See above.

Potius, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *potui*. As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of 1 pers.

Potui is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *possum*, and agrees with nom. case *qui*.

Offendere is infin. mood of *offendo*, -dis, -di, -dere,—*offensum*, -su, a verb 3 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *offendere*.

Meâ is ablat. sing. fem. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *loquacitate*.

Loquacitate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *loquacitas*, gen. *loquacitatis*. *Loquacitate* is ablative sing.

Sed, undecl.

Cogitans, a participle active of *cogito*, -as, -avi, -are, &c. Nom. *cogitans*, gen. *cogitantis*. *Cogitans* is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Nil, an invariable noun, *i. e.* is alike in all cases in use, which are nom. accus. voc.

Mali is gen. sing. of *malum*, -li, 2 decl. neut. gend.

Interim, an adv.

COLL. IV. BOOK I.

Preceptor, -toris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. gend. 'Tis vocat. sing.

Licet, a verb imperf. *Licet, licebat, licuit*, and *licitum est*. *Licet* is indic. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Dicere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dica, -cis, dixi, dicere*,—*dictum, -ctu*. *Dicere* is infin. mood.

Pauca, an adj. *Paucus, -ca, -cum*. *Pauca* is acc. plur. neut. and agrees with *verba* understood.

Loquere, a verb dep. 3 conj. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus sum* or *fui, loqui*. *Loquere* is imper. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Audacter, undecl.

Ego and *condiscipuli* are nom. case to *fui*mus.

Mei is nom. pl. masc. of *meus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *condiscipuli*.

Condiscipuli is nom. plur. of *condiscipulus, -li, 2 decl. masc.*

Fuimus is indic. preterperf. plur. 1 pers. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego* and *condiscipuli*. When a verb has nom. cases of different persons, it agrees with the nom. case of the most worthy person, but is always plural. But instances of this sort may more naturally be resolved thus: *I* and *Thou* is the same as *We, Nos*; *Thou* and *He* signify *Ye, Vos*. The form of speech therefore, in the words before us, is elliptical, and may be read: *Nos, viz. ego & discipuli mei, fuimus affixi libris*. So that *nos* is properly nom. case to *fui*mus, and *affixi* agrees with *nos*.

Affixi is a part. pass. of *affigor, -geris, -re, affixus sum* or *fui, affigi*. *Affixus, -a, -um*. *Affixi* is nom. plur. masc.

Libris is dat. plur. of *liber, -bri, 2 decl. masc.*

Fere, adv.

Hoc, abl. sing. neut. of *hic, hæc, hoc*, and agrees with *triduo*.

Toto, an adj. N. *totus, -ta, -tum*, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*, acc. *totum, -tam, -tum*. *Toto* is abl. sing. neut. and agrees with *triduo*.

Triduo is abl. sing. of *triduum, -ii, 2 decl. neut.*

Licet, see above.

Relaxare is infin. of *relaxo, -as, -avi, -are*, verb act. 1 conj.

Animum, acc. sing. of *animus, -mi, 2 decl. masc.*

Paulisper, adv.

Ludo is abl. sing. of *ludus, -i, 2 decl. masc.*

Dic is imp. of *dico, -cis, -xi, -ctum*. *Dico* makes *dic*, not *dice*, in the imper.

Igitur, undecl.

Aliquam is acc. fem. sing. of *aliquis, aliqua, aliquod* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. It agrees with *sententiam*.

Sententiam is acc. sing. of *sententia, -a, 1 decl. fem.* and is governed of *dic*.

Interpone, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *inter* and *pono*. *Interpono, -is, -posui, -ponere, -positum, -tu*. *Interpone* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuis is dat. plur. of *tuus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *curis*.

Interdum, adv.

Gaudia is accus. pl. of *gaudium, -ii, 2 decl. neut.* and is governed of *interpone*.

Curis is dat. pl. of *cura, -a, 1 fem.*

Ut, undecl.

Possis, subjunct. [pot.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*.

Animo, abl. case sing. of *animus, -i, 2 decl. masc.*

Quemvis, acc. sing. masc. of *quivis*, and agrees with *laborem*.

Sufferre, infin. of *suffero, a verb irreg. 3 conj.* *Suffero, suffers, sustuli, sufferre, — sublatum, -atu*.

It is compounded of *sub* and *fero*.

Laborem, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

N. *labor*, gen. *laboris*. *Laborem* is acc. sing. and governed of *sufferre*.

Dic, see above.

Etiā, undecl.

Anglicos, acc. pl. masc. of *Anglicus*, -*ca*, -*cum*, and agrees with *versus*.

Versus, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Versus, -*ūs*. 'Tis accus. pl. and governed of *dic*.

Si, a conj.

Tenes, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *tenere*, -*es*, *tenui*.—*tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Memoria, -*æ*, 1 decl. fem. *Memoria* is abl. sing.

Quā, *rectē*, undecl.

Dixisti, indic. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Omnia is acc. pl. neut. of *omnis*, -*ne*, an adj. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective must be put in the neut. gender. But *verba* seems here to be understood, wherewith *omnia* agrees.

Gratia, -*æ*, 1 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *fit*.

Deo, dat. sing. of *Deus*, -*i*, 2 decl. masc.

Addendum, part. pass. of *addo*, -*eris*, -*re*, *additus sum* or *fui*, *addi*. *Addendus*, -*da*, -*dum*. 'Tis nom. sing. neut.

Erit, indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. *Aliquis*, -*qua*, -*quod* or -*quid*. *Aliquis* is declined like *quis*, but it makes the fem. sing. and neut. plur. *aliqua*. *Aliquid* is nom. sing. neut.

Posthac, adv.

Quidnam is nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*.

Præceptor, -*oris*, noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *dedit*.

Dedit is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*,—*datum*, a verb active, 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dedit*.

Ingenium, -*ii*, 2 decl. neut. It is acc. case, governed of *dedit*.

Et, a conjunction that couples like cases.

Bonam is accus. sing. fem. and agrees with *mentem*.

Mentem is acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 decl. fem.

Sed, undecl.

Quis, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *docebit*.

Docebit is indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *doceo*, *docui*, *doctum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docebit*.

Ista is acc. pl. neut. of *iste*, *ista*, *istud*, and agrees with *verba*.

Verba is accus. pl. of *verbum*, -*bi*, 2 decl. neut. 'Tis governed of *docebit*. Verbs of *teaching* govern 2 accus. cases.

Scribam is indic. fut. sing. 1 person of *scribo*, *scribis*, *scripsi*,—*scriptum*, a verb active, 3 conj.

Ea is accusat. pl. neut. of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and agrees with *verba*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

In, a prep.

Tuo is abl. sing. neut. of *tuus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *commentariolo*.

Commentariolo is abl. sing. *commentariolum*, -*li*, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Ediscas, verb active, 3 conjug. compounded of *è* and *disco*. *Edisco*, -*scis*, *edidici*, *ediscere*, sup. car. *Ediscas* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sed, undecl.

Dic, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*,—*dictum*, -*et*, verb act. 3 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dic*.

Quæso, verb defect. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quis, a pron. and is nom. case to *docuit*.

Docuit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *docuit*.

Istam is acc. fem. sing. of *iste*, and agrees with *orationem*.

Orationem is acc. of *oratio*, -onis, 3 decl. fem. It is governed of *docuit*.

Quam is accus. sing. fem. of *qui*, agrees with the antec. subst. *orationem*, and is governed of *pronunciasti*.

Pronunciasti, verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, — -atum. *Pronunciasti* is put for *pronunciavisti*, and is ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Campanus, -ni, 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *dederat*.

Dederat is indic. preterplu. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, verb act. 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dederat*.

Heri, adv.

Scriptam, a particip. pass. of *scribor*.

Scriptus, -ta, -tum. It is accus. sing. fem. and agrees with *orationem*, and governed of *dederat*.

Et, a conjunction.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nominative case to *mandavi*.

Mandavi is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *mando*, -as, -avi, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Memoriæ is dat. sing. of *memoria*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is governed of *mandavi*.

Profecto, adv.

Ego is nom. case to *amo*, which is ind. pres. 1 pers. sing. verb act. 1 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *amo*.

Mi, voc. of *meus*, -a, um, and agrees with *Daniel*.

De, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Iam is acc. sing. fem. of *iste*, and agrees with *diligentiam*.

Diligentiam, acc. sing. of *diligentia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. 'Tis governed of *ob*.

Ago, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, — *actum*, *actus*, verb act. 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*, and gov. of *ago*.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -æ, 1 fem.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis voc. case.

Permittis is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *permitto*, -is, *permisi*, *permittere*, — *-missum*, verb act. 3. compounded of *per* and *mitto*.

Igitur and *ut* are undecl.

Ludamus is potent. [subjunct.] pres. plur. 1 pers. of *ludo*, *dis*, *lusi*, *ludere*, — *-lusum*, verb act. 3.

Sane, adv.

Abi, imper. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *abeo*, -is, -ivi, verb. 4 conj. compounded of *ab* and *eo*.

Renuncia, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *renuncio*, -as, -avi, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Tuis, dat. plur. of *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, and agrees with *condiscipulis*.

Condiscipulis, dat. pl. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl. masc. governed of *renuncia*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 person of *facio*, -eis, *feci*, *facere*, — *-factum*, verb act. 3.

Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *dices*.

Dices, ind. fut. sing. 2 person of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, — *-dictum*, verb act. 3.

Illis, dat. pl. of *ille*, *illa*, *illud*.

Id, acc. sing. of *is*, *ea*, *id*.

Quod is accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *docuisti*. The two last words are neuter, the word *thing* being understood.

Docuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docuisti*.

Aliquando, *sed*, undecl.

Volo, a verb irregular. See above.

Audire, infin. of *audio*, -is, -iui, -ire, — -itum, verb act. 4.

Prius, adv.

Ex te, *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and governed of *ex*.

Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo*, -es, *gaufus sum* or *fui*, *gaudere*. *Gaudete* is imper. pl. 2 pers. and *vos* is nom. case.

Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer*, -erī, 2 mas. *En*, undecl.

Affero, verb 3. compounded of *ad* and *fero*. *Affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, *afferre*, — *allatum*, -tu. *Affero* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *affere*.

Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus*, -a, um. 'Tis accus. sing. neut. and agrees with *nuncium*.

Nuncium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis accus. gov. of *affero*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *impetravi*.

Impetravi, verb act. 1. *Impetro*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, -atu.

Impetravi is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *impetravi*.

Potestatem, accus. sing. of *potestas*, -atis, 3 fem. governed of *impetravi*.

Ludendi, a gerund in *di*. *Ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, *ludendi*, &c. 'Tis governed of *potestatem*. The gerund in *di* is used for the infinitive mood after a noun that governs a gen. case.

Euge and *probe* are undecl.

Meministi, a verb defective, that has only the preterperfect tense, and the tenses formed of it, viz. *mimini*, -eram, -am, -issem, -ero, -isse. *Meministi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 2 person. The imperative, sing. *memento*, pl. *mementote*, are in use.

Ito, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *eo*, -is, -ivi, verb 4 conj.

Jam, *nunc*, are undecl.

COLL. BOOK I.

N *Nihil*, an invariable noun, and is nom. case to *est*.

Est, indic. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Quod, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of the verb *reddamus*.

Reddamus, verb act. 3. *Reddo*, -dis, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *reddiditum*. *Reddamus* is poten. pres. plur. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Hodie, adv.

Præceptor, dat. sing. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Nihil, see above.

Nisi, undecl.

De Rudimentis. *Rudimentis* is ablat. plur. of *rudimentum*, -ti, 2 neut. and governed of *de*.

Quidnam, nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*, *quænam*, *quodnam* or *quidnam*, gen. *cujusnam*.

Inspice, verb 3. *Inspicio*, -cis, *in-spexi*, *inspicere*, — *inspectum*, -tu.

Inspice is imp. sing. 2 person, and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuum is acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with the subst. *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. and is governed of *inspice*.

Invenies is indic. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *invenio*, -nis, -veni, -ire, — *inventum*. verb 4 conj. compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -æ, 1 fem. and is governed of *invenies*.

In, a prep. governing accusat. and ablat.

Quinque, a numeral adj. alike in all cases. 'Tis acc. plur. and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lektionen, acc. pl. of *lectio*, -onis, 3 fem. governed of *in*.

Quas, acc. pl. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent subst. *lectiones*, and

is governed of *præscripsit*.

Præscripsit, indic. preterperf. sing. 3
perf. of *præscribo*, -bis, *præscripsi*,
-bere, — *præscriptum*. verb act.

3. It agrees with nom. case
præceptor, -oris, 3 masc.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*, and governed of
præscripsit.

Quando, undecl.

Fuit is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 per.
of *sum*.

Istud, nom. sing. neut. of *iste*.

Die, abl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl. com.
gend. Nouns of time are mostly
used in the abl. case: Except du-
ration of time be signified; then in
the accus.

Veneris, gen. sing. of *Venus*, 3 fem.

Hora, -æ, 1 fem. *Hora* is abl.
signifying time.

Quarta, abl. sing. fem. of *quartus*,
-a, -um, and agrees with *bora*.

At, *non*, *tunc*, are undecl.

Interfui, indic. preterperf. sing. 1 per.
of *intersum*, and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Ergo, undecl.

Meruisti, ind. preterperf. sing. and 2
perf. of *mereor*, -eris, -ere, -meri-
tus *sum* and *merui*. But *merui* ra-
ther is pret. of *merceo*, which is
used both by CICERO and VIR-
GIL.

Plagas, acc. pl. of *plaga*, -æ, 1
fem. 'Tis governed of *meruisti*.

Siccine, undecl.

Judicas, indic. pres. sing. 2 person
of *judico*, -as, -avi, -are, verb
act. 1.

Severe, voc. sing. masc. of *severus*,
-a, -um, and agrees with *judex*.

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com. gend. 'Tis
voc. case.

Eram, indic. imperf. sing. 1 person
of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um. 'Tis nominat.
sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Domus, gen. of *domus*, -mi and -mūs,
fem. See this word declined thro'
all its cases in BUSBY'S Gram. p.
16, and in the Index of DU-
GARD'S Rudiments.

Nec, undecl.

Aberam, ind. preterimp. sing. 1 perf.
of *absum*, and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Injussu, abl. sing. of *injussus*, -ūs, 4
masc. This word is seldom used
in any case but the ablative.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3
masc.

Esto, imp. sing. 2 perf. of *sum*.

Sed, *tamen*, undecl.

Debuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 per.
of *debeo*, -es, -ui, -ere, -itum,
verb 2.

Postridie, adv.

Quærerere, infin. of *quæro*, -is, *quæ-
sivi*, *quærerere*, — *quæsitum*. verb
act. 3.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is nom.
case to *actum esset*.

Actum esset, poten. preterpl. sing. 3
perf. of *agor*, -eris, -re, *actum
sum* or *fui*. *Actum* is nom. sing.
neut. and agrees with *quid*.

Pridie, adv.

Confiteor, -eris, -ere, *confessus sum* or
fui, *confiteri*. verb depon. 2. com-
pounded of *con* and *fateor*. 'Tis
ind. pres. 1 perf. sing.

Meam, accus. sing. fem. of *meus*,
-a, -um, and agrees with *culpam*.

Culpam, acc. of *culpa*, -æ, 1 fem.
gov. of *confiteor*.

Sed, undecl.

Cedo, a verb defect. put for *cedito*,
and governs an acc. case.

Tuum, acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -a,
-um, and agrees with *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2
masc. 'Tis governed of *cedo*.

Quæso, a verb defect. indic. pres.
sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Ut, conjunct.

Videam, a verb act. 2. *Video*, -des,
-di, -dere, — *visum*. *Videam* is
potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1
perf.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is nom.
case to *fit*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

Reddendum, nom. sing. neut. of *red-
dendus*, -a, -um, a particip. pass.
from *reddor*. It agrees with *quid*.

Sit is pot. pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Accipe, imp. sing. 2 person of *accipio*, -is, *accepi*, *accipere*, — *acceptum*. verb act. 3, compounded of *ad* and *capio*.

Et, a conjunct.

Eâdem is abl. sing. fem. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, g. *ejusdem*. It agrees with *operâ*.

Opera, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative sing.

Signato, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *signo*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Quæ, nom. pl. neut. of *qui*, and nom. case to *præscripta sunt*.

Præscripta sunt, indic. pret. pl. 3 pers. of *præscribo*, -eris, -ere, *præscriptus sum* or *fui*. *Præscripta* is neut. pl. to agree with *quæ*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

A præceptore. *Præceptore* is ablat. sing. governed of prep. *à*.

Faciâ, ind. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, — *factum*. verb act. 3.

Diligenter, *neque*, *posthac*, are undeclinable.

Accusabis, indic. fut. sing. 2 person of *accuso*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*. verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*.

De, a prep. which governs an ablat. case.

Negligentia, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis ablat. case governed of *de*.

Ut, undecl.

Spero, -as, -avi, -are, — *speratum*. verb act. 1. 'Tis indic. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

COLL. VI. BOOK I.

Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *agis*.

Agis, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *ago*, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, — *actum*. verb act. 3.

Repeto, -is, -ivi, *repetere*, — *repetitum*. verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Me-cum is abl. of *ego*, and governed of the prep. *cum*.

Hodiernum, acc. sing. neut. of *hodiernus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *præscriptum*.

Præscriptum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *repeto*.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Tenes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *tenso*, -es, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*. verb 2.

Ne, an adv. which is joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Memoria, -æ, 1 fem. It is ablat. sing.

Sic, adv.

Opinor, -aris, -re, *opinatus sum* or *fui*, *opinari*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Repetamus, imp. (or poten.) pres. pl. 1 person of *repeto*, which see above.

Una, *sic*, undecl.

Fiet, indic. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *fit*, verb irreg.

Ut, conjunct.

Uterque, *utraque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*, acc. *utrumque*, *utramque*, &c. 'Tis nom. case to *pronunciet*.

Nostrum, gen. of *nos*, and governed of *uterque*.

Pronunciet is potent. [or subjunct.] pres. sing. 3 person of *pronuncio*, -a, -avi, -are, — *-atum*. verb act. 1.

Rectius, an adv. of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as *recte*, *rectius*, *rectissime*.

Coram, a prep. governing an ablat. case.

Præceptore is abl. gov. of *coram*.

Tu, a pronoun, and nom. case to *incipere*.

Incipe is imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *incipio*, -is, -cep², -cipere, — *inceptum*. verb act. 3. compounded of *in* and *capio*.

Igitur, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and is nom. case to *provocasti*.

Provocasti is put for *provocavisti*, and indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *provoco*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum. verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and gov. of *provocasti*.

Age, adverb, or imperative of *ago*.

Esto, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Attentus, -a, -um. It agrees with *tu*.

Ne, an adverb, gov. an imper. or subj. mood.

Sinas, poten. [or subjunct.] mood, pres. 2 pers. sing. of *sino*, -is, -ivi, *sinere*, — *situm*, -tu. verb 3. agrees with *tu*.

Aberrare, infin. of *aberro*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum. verb act. 1 conjug.

Sum, es, *fui*, *esse*, ind. pres. 1 pers. sing. and agrees with *ego* understood.

Promptior, an adject. of the compar. degree. *Promptus*, *promptior*, *promptissimus*. Nom. *promptior*, -ius, gen. -oris. It is nom. sing. mas. and agrees with *ego*.

Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audio*, verb act. 4. It is governed of *ad*.

Quam, a conjunct.

Tu, a pronoun, and is nominat. case to *es* understood.

Pronunciandum, a gerund in *dum* of *pronuncio*, verb act. 1 conj. gov. of *ad*.

COLL. VII. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *vole*, verb irr.

Repetere, infinitive of *repeto*, verb 3.

Prælectionem, acc. of *prælectio*, 3 fem.

Teneo, ind. pres. sing. 2 person of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Faciamus, poten. [or imper.] plur. 1 pers. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb act. 3.

Periculum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *faciamus*.

Voles, indic. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *vole*.

Incipe is imper. 2 pers. sing. and *incipere* is infin. of *incipio*, which see in the last Colloquy.

Invitasti, for *invitavisti*, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *invito*, -avi, -atum. verb act. 1.

Dicis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*.

Æquum, acc. sing. neut. of *æquus*, -a, -um.

Attende, imper. 2 person sing. of *attendo*, -di, *attensum* and -tum.

COLL. VIII. BOOK I.

TEnes, see above.

Reddenda, nom. pl. neut. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a part. of *reddo*. It agrees with *quæ*.

Tertiâ, abl. sing. fem. of *tertius*, -a, -um, It agrees with *borâ*.

Hora, -æ, 1 fem. *Hora* is ablat. signifying *time*.

Confabulemur, imp. [or poten.] pl. 1 pers. of *confabulo*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Monitor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis nom. case to *intervenerit*.

Intervenerit is subjunct. fut. 3 person sing. of *intervenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *inter* and *venio*.

Putabit, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *puto*, -avi, -atum. verb act. 1.

Garrere, infin. of *garrō*, -ivi, -itum. verb 4.

Times, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *timeo*, -ui; no supines. verb 2 conj.

Timendum, nom. sing. neut. of *timendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nihil*.

Deprehendet, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *deprehendo*, -di, -sum. verb act. 3.

Otio, ablat. sing. of *otium*, -ii, 2 neut. governed of the prep. *in*.

Velit, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *volo*, and agrees with *ille*.

Colloquium, -ii, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *audiat*.

Loqueris, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*. a verb dep. 3 conj.

Secedamus, imper. [or pot.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *secedo*, -ssi, -ssam. verb act. 3.

Angulum, accus. of *angulus*, -li, 2 masc. gov. of *in*.

Impediat, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 3 person of *impedio*, -is, -ivi, -itum. verb act. 4.

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

D*Ecet*, a verb impersonal. *Decet*, *decebat*, *deceit*. It is ind. pres. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Otiari, infin. of *otior*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Expectatur, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *expector*, verb pass. 1 conj. It agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

Licet, verb imperf. *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit* or *licitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Volumus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *volo*.

Vapulare, infin. of *vapulo*, -avi, -atum, verb neut. 1. Verbs of this sort, which have active endings, but a passive signification, are, by some, called *passive deponents*.

Pronuncia, imp. 2 pers. sing. of *pronuncio*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK I.

S*Cribis*, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *scribo*, *scripsi*, *scriptum*. verb act. 3.

Libet, a verb impersonal. *Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit* and *libitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Iussit, ind. preterperf. 3 pers. sing. of *jubeo*, *iussi*, *iustum*. verb act. 2. agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

Scio, *scivi*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Legendum, nom. sing. neut. of *legendus*, -a, -um, part. pass. and agrees with *aliquid*.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj. *Velles*, opt. [potent.] imperf. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Dictata, acc. pl. of *dictata*, -orum, 2 neut. governed of *babeo*. It has no sing. number.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*.

Describam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *describo*, a verb act. 3. compounded of *de* and *scribo*.

Expecto, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Proximum, acc. sing. masc. of *proximus*, -a, -um, an adjective of the superlative degree, compared thus: *Prope*, *propior*, *proximus*. It agrees with *diem*.

Diem, accus. of *dies*, -ei, 5 declen. masc. and fem. in the sing. numb. but masc. only in the plural.

Feriarum, gen. pl. of *feriæ*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants the sing. number. *Fallas* is subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers. sing. and *fallam* is indic. fut. sing. 1 person of *fallô*, *feselli*, *falsum*, verb act. 3.

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

D*escribere*, infin. of *describo*, -psi, -ptum. verb act. 3.

Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Habes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *habeo*, verb 2.

Fui, indic. preterperf. 1 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego*.

Hesternò, abl. sing. masc. of *hesternus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *die*.

Accipe, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, compounded of *ad* and *capio*.

Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. gov. of *accipe*.

Ignoras, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *ignoro*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Versiculos, accus. pl. of *versiculus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *descripsero* understood.

Quære, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*. verb act. 3.

Alium, accus. sing. masc. of *alius*, -a, -ud, gen. -ius, dat. -ii. It agrees with *scriptorem*.

Scriptorem, accus. sing. of *scriptor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *quære*.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*.

Operam, acc. sing. of *opera*, -a, 1 fem.

Negotium, -ii, 2 masc. 'Tis nom. case to *est*.

Nolo, *nonvis*, *nolui*, *nolle*, no supine, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no sup. verb 2 conj.

Commoda, imper. of *commodo*, verb act. 1 conj.

Codicem, acc. sing. of *codex*, -icis, 3 masc.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*. See above.

Utere, imper. of *utor*, -eris, -re, *usus sum* or *fui*, *uti*. verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *abutor*, compounded of *ab* and *utor*.

Verearis, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *vereor*, -eris, -re, *veritus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 2.

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

V*enis*, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*. verb 4 conj.

Iveram, ind. preterpl. 1 pers. sing. of *eo*, *iwi*, *itum*. verb 4 conj.

Redditum, 1 supine of *reddo*, *reddo*, *reddidi*, *redditum*. verb 3. The

first supine is used for the infin. after verbs of *motion*.

Urinam, acc. sing. of *urina*, -a, 1 fem. gov. of *redditum*.

Sede, imper. of *sedeo*, *sedi*, *sessum*. verb 2 conj.

Mensam,

- Mensam*, accus. sing. of *mensa*, -æ, 1 fem. governed of *ad*.
Mane, imper. of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*. verb 2 conj.
Cubiculo, abl. sing. of *cubiculum*, -li, 2 neut. governed of *in*.
Rodiero, subj. fut. [or fut. perf.] of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum. verb 4 conj.
Agam, fut. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*. verb 3 conj.
Disco, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3 conjug.
Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem. It is governed of *disco*.
Crastinum, acc. sing. masc. of *crastinus*, -a, -um. It agrees with *diem*.
Reddas is subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3.
Eam, pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*. It agrees with *prælectionem*.
Edidici, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *edisco*.
Lude, imper. of *ludo*, *lusi*, *lusum*. verb 3 conj.
Habeo, -ui, -itum. verb 2.
Nullos, acc. pl. masc. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. *nullius*, dat. *nulli*. It agrees with *collusores*.
Collusores, acc. pl. of *collusor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *babeo*.
Invenies, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.
Multos, adj. accus. pl. masc. and agrees with *collusores*.
Condiscipulis, abl. pl. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *ex*.
Curo, -avi, -atum. verb 1.
Malim, pot. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 person of *malo*, *malis*, *malui*, no supines. verb 3 conj.
Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb imperf. and has no nom. case.
Catechismo, abl. sing. of *catechismus*, -mi, 2 masc. governed of *de*.
Dominicum, acc. sing. masc. of *Dominicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.
Liber, *libebat*, *libuit* and *libitum est*, a verb imperf.
Querat, subj. [poten.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*. verb 3 conj.
Dicam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*. verb 3 conj.
Dic, imper. of *dico*.
Prodiisse, infin. pret. of *prodeo*, -ivi, -itum. 'Tis put for *prodiuisse*.
Reversurum, a particip. of *revertor*, -verti, -versum. *Reversurus*, -a, -um. 'Tis accus. sing. masc. and agrees with *me*.

COLL. XIII. BOOK I.

- H***Eus*, undecl.
Abrahame, voc. sing. of *Abrahamus*, -i, 2 masc.
Agitur, ind. pres. sing. 3 pers. of *agor*, -eris, -ere, *actus sum* or *fui*, *agi*. verb pass. 3 conj.
Pone, imperat. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *pono*, *posui*, *positum*. verb act. 3 conj.
Libros, acc. pl. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.
Studuisti, ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. of *studeo*, -es, -ui, no supines. verb 2 conj.
Toto, abl. sing. masc. of *totus*, -a, -um, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*. It agrees with
Die, ablat. of *dies*, -ei, 5. com.
Para, imper. of *paro*, -avi, -atum. verb act.
Ambulatum, 1 sup. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atu, -atum. verb 1 conj.
Præstaret, poten. preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *præsto*, -stiti, -stitum, compounded of *præ* and *sto*.
Salubrior, an adj. of the comparative degree, and agrees with *exercitatio*, -oris, 3 fem. *Saluber*, -brior, -berimus.

Narra, imperative of *narro*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Socratis, gen. of *Socrates*, 3 masc.

Ambularet, subj. [pot.] preterimp. 3 perf. sing. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Vesperum, acc. sing. of *vesperus*, -i, 2 masc. It is gov. of *ad*.

Respondit, indic. preterper. 3 person sing. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum. verb 2 conj. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*.

Obsonare, infin. of *obsono*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj. It is often writ *opsono*.

Femem, acc. sing. of *fames*, -is, 3 decl. fem.

Cenaret, poten. preterimp. 3 perf. sing. of *cæno*, -avi, and -atus sum. verb 1.

Meministi, indic. preterperf. 2 perf. sing. of *memini*, a verb defective.

Prodebimus, ind. fut. 1 perf. plur. of *prodeo*, -ivi, -itum. verb 4.

Urbem, accus. sing. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. gov. of *extra*.

Mutabo, ind. fut. 1 perf. sing. of *muto*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Conspargas, pot. [subj.] pres. 2 perf. sing. of *conspargo*, *conspersi*, -sum. verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *spargo*.

Novos, acc. pl. masc. of *novus*, -va, -um, and agrees with *calceos*.

Pulvere, ablat. sing. of *pulvis*, -veris, 3 com. i. e. masc. or fem.

Sume, imper. 2 perf. sing. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*. verb act. 3 conj.

Ardor, -oris, 3 masc.

Solis, gen. of *sol*, 3 masc.

Unus, -a, -um, gen. *ius*, dat. -i. *Unum* agrees with *comitem*.

Comitem, acc. sing. of *comes*. It is 3 decl. and either masc. or fem. as spoken of a male or female.

Admones, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *admoneo*, -es, -ui, -itum. verb act. 2 conj.

Jucundior, adj. of the comparative degree. *Jucundus*, -ior, -issimus. 'Tis nom. sing. fem. and agrees with

Deambulatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Conferetis, 2 perf. pl. fut. ind. of *confero*, *contuli*, *collatum*. verb 3 conj. irreg.

Sermones, acc. pl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc.

Colludetis, ind. fut. pl. 2 perf. of *coludo*, -si, -sum. verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *ludo*.

Excitabitur, ind. fut. 3 perf. sing. of *excitor*. verb pass. 1 conj.

Præcedam, ind. fut. 1 perf. sing. of *præcedo*, *præcessi*, -cessum. verb 3 conj. compounded of *præ* and *cedo*.

Gradu, abl. sing. of *gradus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Nactus eris, 2 perf. sing. fut. [perf.] of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum* or *fui*. verb deponent, 3 conj.

Sequimini, imp. pres. 2 perf. pl. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*. verb dep. 3 conj.

Ripariam, acc. sing. fem. of *riparius*, -a, -um, and agrees with *portam*.

Invenero, subj. fut. [perf.] 1 person sing. of *invenio*, a verb 4 conj.

Nullos, accus. pl. m. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. It agrees with *comites* understood.

Sequere, imp. sing. 2 perf. of *sequor*. verb dep. 3 conj.

Audisti, for *audivisti*, indic. preterperf. 2 perf. sing. of *audio*, verb 4 conj.

COLL. XIV. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Unicam, acc. sing. fem. of *unicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *pennam*.

Pennam, acc. sing. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem.

Dantur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers. pass. voice of *daris* or *dare*, *datus sum* or *fui*. *Dor* ind. pres. 1 pers. sing. pass. of *do*, is not in use; but the other persons in both numbers are.

Negas, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *nego*, -avi, -atum. verb act. 1 conj.

Rogarem, poten. [subj.] preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum. verb act. 1 conj.

Ferres, poten. imperf. 2 pers. sing. of *fero*. verb 3. irr.

Repulsam, accus. sing. of *repulsa*, -a, 1 fem.

Credo, *credidi*, *creditum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Peto, -ivi, -itum. verb act. 3.

Commodabis, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *commodo*, -avi, -atum. verb act. 1 conj.

Recuso, -avi, -atum. verb act. 1 conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *abutor*, -eris, -re, *abusus sum* or *fui*. verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutar, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *abutor*.

Cave, imp. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *caveo*, *cavi*, *cautum*, a verb 2 conj.

Pedem, acc. sing. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc.

Movebo, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj.

COLL. XV. BOOK I.

HAbes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *babeo*, -ui, -itum. verb act. 2 conj.

Duas, acc. pl. fem. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, gen. *duorum*, -arum, -orum, dat. *duobus*, -abus, -obus, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Tres, acc. pl. fem. of *tres*, *tria*, gen. *trium*, dat. *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Pennas, accus. pl. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem. governed of *babes*.

Da, imper. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Faciam, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Memineris, fut. [perf.] of *memini*, verb defective.

Rogabis, fut. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Me and *aliquid* are both acc. governed of *rogabis*. Verbs of asking, teaching, &c. govern two accusatives.

Jubet, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, a verb 2 conj.

Didici, ind. preterper. 1 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines. verb 3.

Oportet, *oportebat*, *oportuit*, &c. verb imperf. and has no nom. case.

Cupis, ind. pres. of *cupio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Discipulus, -i, 2 masc.

Disce, imper. of *disco*, verb 3 conj.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum. verb dep. 1 conj.

Progressu, abl. sing. of *progressus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Temporis, gen. sing. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Præstat,

Præstat, ind. pres. of *præsto*, -*stiti*, -*stitum*, verb 1 conj.

Incipere, infin. of *incipio*, -*cepi*, -*ceptum*, compounded of *in* and *cipio*, verb act. 3 conj.

Licet, *licebat*, *licuit* and *licitum est*, &c. verb imperf.

Urget, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines. verb 2 conj.

Complevi, preterper. of *compleo*, -*plevi*, -*pletum*. verb 2 conj.

Annu, accus. sing. of *annus*, -*i*, 2 masc.

Mater, -*tris*, 3 fem.

Alt, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *aio*, def. 3 conj.

Agendi, gerund in *di* of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, governed of *tempus*.

Succenseas, subj. [pot.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *succenseo*, -*ui*, -*sum*. verb 2 conj.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, defect. ind. pres. *Jocabar*, ind. preterimp. of *jocor*,

-*atus sum*. verb dep. 1 conj.

Invitarem, poten. [subjunct.] preterimp. of *invito*, -*avi*, -*atum*. verb 1 conj.

Colloquendum, gerund in *dum* of *colloquor*, *collocutus sum*. verb dep. 3 conj. governed of *ad*.

Otiosi, nom. pl. masc. of *otiosus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *nos* understood.

Pessima, nom. sing. fem. of *pessimus*, superl. degree of *malus*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -*didi*, -*ditum*. verb 3.

Descripsero, fut. [perf.] of *describo*, -*pfi*, -*ptum*. verb 3. compounded of *de* and *scribo*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Maximam, acc. sing. fem. of *maximus*, superlative degree of *magnus*.

It agrees with

Gratiam, acc. sing. of *gratia*, -*a*, 1 fem.

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

U*Ndo*, undeci.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*. verb 4.

Anbelus, -*a*, -*um*, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

Foro, abl. sing. of *forum*, -*i*, 2 neut. It is governed of *à*.

Affers, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, &c. verb irr. 3 conj.

Emissi, preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*. verb act. 3 conj.

Affibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, gen. *assis*, 3 masc.

Mercator, -*oris*, 3 masc.

Dixit, preterper. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*. verb 3.

Vide, imper. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*. verb 2 conj.

Novi, preterper. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*. verb 3.

Fidis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *fido*, *fidis*, *fisus sum*, a verb 3 conj.

Quilibet, dat. of *quilibet*, *qualibet*, *quodlibet*, agrees with

Mercatori, dat. of *mercator*, 3 masc.

Debuiſti, preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*. verb 2 conj.

Adhibere, infin. of *adhibeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, compounded of *ad* and *habeo*. verb 2.

Deligeret, poten. [subj.] preterimp. 3 pers. of *deligo*, -*egi*, -*ectum*. verb 3, compounded of *de* and *lego*.

Optimum, acc. sing. neut. of *optimus*, superl. degree of *bonus*, and agrees with *scalpellum* understood.

Erravi, preterper. of *erro*, *erravi*, *erratum*. verb act. 1 conj.

Fateor, -*eris*, -*re*, *fassus sum*. verb dep. 2 conj.

Conſciatur, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *conſolor*, -*atus sum*. verb dep. 1 conj.

Profeſſionis, gen. of *profeſſio*, 3 fem.

Omittamus, poten. [imper.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *omitto*, *omiſi*, *omiſſum*.

verb 3 conj.

Experiamur, poten. [imper.] pres.
pl. 1 pers. of *experior*, -iris, -re,

expertus sum. verb dep. 4 conj.

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
experiamur.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, compounded of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.

Tenta, imper. of *tento*, -avi, -atum.

Emendum, gerund in *dum* of *emo*,
emi, *emptum*, gov. of *inter*.

Eligere, infin. of *eligo*, *elegi*, *electum*,
compounded of *ē* and *lego*.

Aro, *egi*, *actum*. verb 3.

Animo, ablat. of *animus*, -i, 2 masc.
governed of *ex*.

Precor, -atus *sum*. verb dep. 1 conj.
Parere, infin. of *pareo*, -ui, -itum.
verb 2.

Voluntati, dat. of *voluntas*, -atis, 3
fem. governed of *parere*.

Idem, acc. sing. neut. of *idem*, *eadem*,
idem, governed of *precor*.

Facis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
facio, *feci*, *factum*, a verb 3 conj.

Decet, *decebat*, *decurit*. verb imperf.

Puerum, acc. of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 masc.

Conferamus, subj. [pot.] pres. pl. 1
pers. of *confero*, -tuli, *collatum*.

Sume, imper. of *sumo*, -psi, -ptum.
verb 3.

Eamus, subj. [poten.] pres. 1 pers.
pl. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*. verb 4.

COLL. XVII. BOOK I.

C*oemisti*, preterper. 2 pers. sing.
1 of *coemo*, -emi, -emptum, com-
pounded of *con* and *emo*. verb 3.

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc.
gov. of *coemisti*.

Volebas, preterimp. of *volo*, verb irr.
3.

Obstitit, preterper. of *obsto*, -stiti,
-stitum. verb 1.

Dixerat, preterpluperf. of *dico*, -xi,
-ctum. verb 3.

Empturum, acc. sing. masc. of *emp-
turus*, -a, -um, part. of *emo*.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*,
ventum. verb 4.

Mentem, accus. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*,
3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Expectem, subj. [poten.] pres. of *ex-
pecto*, -avi, -atum. verb 1.

Mercatum, acc. sing. of *mercatus*, -ūs,
4 masc. gov. of *expectem*.

Urbe, abl. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. go-
vernied of *in*.

Lucri, gen. of *lucrum*, 2 n.

Minoris, gen. of *minor*, comparative
degree of *parvus*.

Melioris, gen. of *melior*, comparative
degree of *bonus*.

Officinis, abl. pl. of *officina*, -æ, 1
fem. gov. of *ex*.

Dedit, preterper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.

Consilium, -ii, acc. governed of *de-
dit*.

Debemus, ind. pres. 1 pers. pl. of *de-
beo*, *debui*, *debitum*. verb 2.

Amicis, dat. pl. of *amicus*, -i, gov.
of *dare*.

Fateor, *fassus sum*. verb dep. 2 conj.

Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.

Jubet, pres. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*,
verb 2.

Conseruimus, poten. [optat.] pres. 1
pers. pl. of *conseruo*, -avi, -atum.
verb 1.

Spiritus, ūs, 4 masc.

Faxit, verb defective. *Faxo* and
faxim, -is, -it, are used for *securo*
and *fecerim*.

Instinctu, ablat. sing. of *instinctus*,
ūs, 4 masc.

Accenduntur, ind. pres. plur. 3 pers.
of *accendo*, -eris, -re, *accensus*
sum. verb pass. 3 conj.

Agendum, gerund in *āum* of *ago*, gov.
of *ad*.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK I.

Commoda, imperat. of *commodo*,
1 -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Virgilium, acc. sing. of *Virgilius*, -ii,
2 masc.

Duos, accus. pl. masc. of *duo*, and a-
grees with *dies*, acc. pl. of *dies*,
-ei, 5 decl.

Fieri, infin. of *fit*, *factus sum*, verb
irreg.

Incommodo, ablat. of *incommodum*, -i,
2 neut.

Recepisset, potent. preterplu. 3 pers.
sing. of *recipio*, *recepi*, -ceptum.
verb 3, compounded of *re* and *ca-
pio*.

Opposuit, preterper. of *oppono*, *oppo-
sui*, *oppositum*. verb 3, compounded
of *ob* and *pono*.

Pignori, dat. of *pignus*, -oris, 3 neut.

Ain', for *aist-nè*. *Ais* is ind. pres.
2 pers. sing. of the defective verb
aio.

Tribus, ablat. of *tres*, and agrees
with *assibus*.

Assibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, g. *assis*.

'Tis abl. being a noun of *price*.

Ingratum, acc. sing. masc. of *ingra-
tus*, -a, -um, and agrees with
hominem.

Potuit, preterper. of *possum*.

Inconsulto, abl. sing. masc. of *in-
consultus*, -a, -um, participle. *Te
inconsulto*, abl. absolute.

Vides, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
video, -di, -sum. verb 2 conjug.

Tetigisti, preterper. of *tango*, *tetigi*,
tactum. verb 3 conj.

Acu, ablat. sing. of *acus*, -ûs, 4 fem.

Defer, imper. of *desero*, verb irreg.
3 conj.

Pati, infin. of *patior*, *passus sum*.
verb dep. 3 conj.

Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
-missum. verb 3. compounded of
con and *mitto*.

Vapulet, subj. [poten.] pres. of *va-
pulo*, -avi, -atum. verb neut. 1
conj.

Redder, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum.
verb 3.

Patre, ablat. of *pater*, -tris, 3 masc.

Fallat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *fallo*,
-fesi, -falsum. verb 3 conj.

Capiam, fut. of *cipio*, *cepi*, *captum*.
verb 3 conj.

Tutius, nom. sing. neut. of *tutior*,
compar. deg. of *tutus*, and agrees
with *nihil*.

Aliud, nom. sing. neut. of *alius*,
-a, -ud, gen. *alius*, dat. *alii*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
volo, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c.
verb irr. 3 conj.

Commodare, infin. of *commodo*, -avi,
-atum. verb 1 conj.

Terentium, acc. sing. of *Terentius*,
-ii, 2 masc. and governed of
commodare.

Repetas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *re-
peto*, -ivi, -itum. verb 3 conj.

Dedi, preterper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.

Utendum, acc. sing. masc. of *uten-*

du, -a, -um, particip. of *utor*,
and agrees with *Terentium*.

Habeo, -ui, -itum. verb 2.

Epistolas, acc. pl. of *epistola*, -a,
1 fem.

Descripsero, fut. perf. of *describo*,
-psi, -ptum. verb 3.

Contextum, acc. of *contextus*, -ûs, 4
masc.

Prælectiones, acc. pl. of *prælectio*,
-onis, 3 fem.

Matura, imper. of *matureo*, -avi,
-atum, N 2

-atum, verb 1 conj.
Studio, dat. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Cura, imper. of *curo*, -avi, -atum.
 verb 1 conj.

Beneficio, abl. sing. of *beneficium*,
 -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *indignus*, -a,
 -um.

COLL. XX. BOOK I.

Quis, quæ, quid, &c. It agrees
 with *liber*.

Novus, -a, -um, agrees with
liber.

Deauratus, -a, -um, agrees also
 with *liber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Ostentat, ind. pres. of *ostento*, -avi,
 -atum. verb 1.

Impressus, -a, -um, particip. of
imprimor, agrees with *Terentius*.

Lutetiæ, gen. of *Lutetia*, 1 fem.

Emi, preterper. of *emo*, verb 3 conj.

Nactus eras, preterplu. of *nanciscor*,
nactus sum. verb dep. 3.

Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quærsivi*,
quæsitum. verb 3.

Furatus sim, poten. [subj.] preter-
 perf. of *furor*, -atus *sum*. verb
 dep. 1.

Interrogabam, preterimp. of *inter-
 rogo*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Animi, gen. of *animus*, gov. of
causâ.

Reprehendi, preterperf. of *reprehendo*,
 -di, -sum. verb 3 conj.

Distum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
reprehendi.

Solemus, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*.
 verb 2.

Jocari, infin. of *jocor*, -atus *sum*,
 verb dep. 1.

Mors, abl. sing. of *mos*, *moris*, 3
 masc.

Familiaribus, abl. of *familiaris*, -ris,
 3 masc.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -i-
 tum. verb 2, compounded of *pro*
 and *habeo*.

Offendatur, pot. [subj.] pres. of *of-
 fendor*, *offensus sum*. verb pass. 3.

Revertamur, poten. [imper.] pres.
 pl. 1 pers. of *revertor*, *reversus
 sum*. verb pass. 3.

Propositum, -i, 2 neut. accus. go-
 verned of *ad*.

Circumforaneo, abl. sing. masc. of
circumforaneus, -a, -um, agrees
 with *bibliopola*, 1 masc.

Constitit, preterper. of *consto*, -stiti,
 -stitum, verb 1 conj. compounded
 of *con* and *sto*.

Vile, nom. sing. neut. of *vilis*, -e,
 adj. agrees with

Pretium, -ii, 2 neut.

Compactus, -a, -um, particip. of
compingor, agrees with *liber* un-
 derstood.

Codices, nom. pl. of *codex*, -icis, 3
 masc.

Similes, nom. pl. masc. of *similis*,
 -e, agrees with *codices*.

Deduc, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *de-
 duco*, -duxi, -ductum. verb 3,
 compounded of *de* and *duco*, which
 makes not *duce*, but *duc*, in the
 imperative.

COLL. XXI. BOOK I.

Nonne, undecl.

Est, 3 pers. sing. pres. of
sum.

Hic, hæc, hoc, &c. agrees with *li-
 ber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Ostende, imperat. of *ostendo*, -di,
 -sum and -tum. verb 3 conj.

Agnosco, -novi, *agnitum*. verb 3
 conj.

Invenisti, preterper. of *invenio*, -ve-
 ni,

- ni, -ventum. verb 4 conj.*
Auditorio, abl. of auditorium, -ii, 2
neut. gov. of in.
Ago, egi, actum, verb act. 3.
Collegeris, subj. preterper. of colligo,
collegi, collectum, comp. of con
and lego.
Notandus, -a, -um, particip.
Vellem, subj. [poten.] imperf. of
volo, volui, velle, &c. verb ir-
reg. 3.
Agere, infinit. of ago, egi, actum.
verb 3.
Jure, abl. of jus, juris, 3 n.
Nescis, pres. of nescio, -ivi, -itum.
verb 4.
Leges, acc. pl. of lex, legis, 3
fem.
Cupiant, pres. pl. 3 pers. of cu-
pio, -ivi, -itum. verb act. 3 conj.
Regi, infin. pass. of regor, -eris, -re,
rectus sum. verb 3 conj.
Æquitate, abl. of æquitas, -atis, 3
fem.
Arbitrio, abl. of arbitrium, -ii, 2
neut.
Condidit, preterper. of condo, -didi,
ditum. verb 3.
Peccatum est, preterper. of peccor,
peccatus sum. verb pass. 1 conj.
Oblivione, ablat. of oblivio, -onis, 3
fem.
Expertus sum, preterper. of expe-
rior, -iris, -ire, expertus sum.
verb dep. 4 conj.
Peccaveris, fut. perf. of pecco,
-avi, -atum. verb 1.
Observatore, abl. of observator, -oris,
3 masc. gov. of coram.
Timeo, -ui, no sup. verb 2.
Dicere, infin. of dico, dixi, dictum.
verb 3.
Periculi, gen. of periculum, 2 neut.
Taceo, -ui, -itum. verb neut. 2 conj.
Opus, needful, adj. undecl. and go-
verns an ablative: But opus, work,
subst. 3 neut.
Offensus est, preterper. of offender,
offensus sum. verb pass. 3.
Celabo, fut. [imperf.] of celo, -avi,
-atum. verb 1.
Memento, imperat. of memin. verb
defect.
Par, acc. sing. neut. of par, paris,
adj.
Acciderit, fut. perf. of accido, ac-
cidi, no supines, compounded of
ad and cado. verb 3.

COLL. XXII. BOOK I.

- V***idisti, ind. preterper. 2 person*
sing. of video, -di, -sum. verb
act. 2 conj.
Librum, acc. of liber, -bri, 2 masc.
Meum, acc. sing. masc. of meus, -a,
-um, agrees with librum.
Quæris, pres. of quæro, quæsi, vi,
quæsitum. verb 3.
Reliquisti, preterper. of relinquo, re-
liqui, relictum. verb 3 conj.
Oblitus sum, preterper. of obliviscor,
oblitus sum or fui. verb dep. 3
conj.
Fateor, fassus sum, fateri. verb dep.
2 conj.
Indica, imper. of indico, -avi, -a-
tum. verb 1 conj.
Accepisse, infin. preterper. of accipio,
-cepi, -ceptum. verb 3 conj. com-
pounded of ad and capio.
Adis, pres. 2 pers. sing. of adeo, -ivi,
-itum. verb 4.
Solet, pres. 3 pers. sing. of soleo,
-es, solitus sum. verb 2 conj.
Ferre, infin. of fero, verb irreg. 3.
Relicta sunt, preterper. of relinquer,
relictus sum. verb pass. 3 conj.
Alicui, dat. of aliquis, -qua, -quid.
It is governed of dare, infin. of
do.
Mones, pres. of moneo, -ui, -itum.
verb 2.
Obliviosus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with
ego understood.
Cogitaveram, preterplup. of cogito,
-avi, -atum. verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. XXIII. BOOK I.

Potes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *possum*, *potui*, *posse*. verb irreg.
Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*. verb 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, governed of *dare*.

Aliquantulum, acc. sing. neut. of *aliquantulus*, -a, -um.

Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem.

Petis, pres. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.

Commodum, nom. sing. neut. of *commodus*, -a, -um, adj.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Dimidium, -ii, 2 neut.

Vis, pres. of *volo*, *volui*, *velle*, &c.

Totum, acc. sing. neut. of *totus*, -a,

-um, genit. -ius, dat. -i, adj.

Sufficient, fut. of *sufficio*, -feci, -fectum. verb 3. compounded of *sub* and *facio*.

Petam, fut. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.

Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*. verb 3.

Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Die, abl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 masc. and fem.

Venerit, fut. perf. of *venio*. verb 4.

Memor, *memoris*, adj.

Timeas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *timeo*, -ui, no supines. verb 2 conj.

COLL. XXIV. BOOK I.

DA, imper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.

Mutuo, undeclined.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, and agrees with

Asses, acc. pl. of *as* or *assis*, 3 masc.

Promptum, nom. sing. neut. of *promptus*, -a, -um, adj.

Obstat, pres. of *obsto*, -stiti, -stare, -stitum. verb 1.

Scio, *scivi*, *scitum*. verb 4 conj.

Diebus, abl. pl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl.

Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum. verb 3.

Emendi, nom. pl. masc. of *emendus*, -a, -um, particip. agrees with *libri*.

Necessaria, nom. pl. neut. of *necessarius*, -a, -um, adj.

Nolo, *nonvis*, *nolui*, *nolle*, no supines. verb irreg. 3.

Remorari, infin. of *remoror*, -aris, -re, -atus sum. verb dep. 1.

Commodum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *remorari*.

Emero, fut. perf. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*. verb 3.

Superst, subj. [poten.] pres. of *supersum*.

Participem, acc. of *particeps*, *participis*, adj.

Expectabo, fut. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Sperans, -antis, participle of *spero*, -avi, -atum. verb 1 conj.

Dicam, fut. of *dico*, -xi, -ctum. verb 3.

Decrevisti, preterper. of *decerno*, *decrevi*, *decretum*. verb 3.

Brevissimum, nom. sing. neut. of *brevissimus*, superl. degree of *brevis*, -ior, -issimus.

COLL. XXV. BOOK I.

A *Biit*, for *abivit*, preterperf. of *abeo*, *abivi*, *abitus*, comp. of *ab* and *eo*, verb 4.

Tuus, *tua*, *tuum*, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*, -*tris*, 3 masc.

Quotâ, ablative of *quotus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *horâ*, which is ablative, betokening part of time.

Monuit, preterperf. of *monco*, -*ui*, -*itum*. verb 2 conj.

Verbis, abl. pl. of *verbum*, -*i*, 2 neut.

Studerem, subj. [poten.] imperf. of *studeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*. verb 2.

Facias, poten. [optat.] pres. and *faciam*, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*. verb 3.

Juvante, particip. of *juvo*, *juvi*,

jutum, verb 1. *Juvans*, *juvan-*
tis. Deo *juvante*, abl. absolute.

Ecquis, *ecqua*, *ecquid*.

Solet, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*. verb 2.

Fateor, *fassus sum*. verb dep. 2 conj.

Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*. verb 3.

Usui, dat. of *usus*, -*ûs*, 4 masc.

Amiseris, fut. perf. of *amitto*, *amisi*, *amissum*. verb 3. comp. of *â* and *mitto*.

Ferendum, nom. sing. neut. of *ferendus*, -*a*, -*um*, part. pass.

Eguero, fut. perf. of *egeo*, *egui*, no supines. verb 2.

Ago, *egi*, *actum*. verb 3 conj.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -*a*, 1 fem.

COLL. XXVI. BOOK I.

V *IS*, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, no supines. verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Præmiolum, *i*, 2 neut.

Præceptor, -*oris*, 3 masc.

Quamobrem, undecl.

Victoriæ, gen. of *viçtoria*, 1 fem.

Compares, nom. pl. of *compar*, -*aris*.

Nomenclator, -*oris*, 3 masc.

Victores, nom. pl. of *viçtor*, -*oris*, 3 masc.

Hebdomade, abl. of *hebdomas*, -*adis*, 3 fem. But *hebdomada*, -*a*, is in use.

Paucissimas, acc. pl. fem. of *paucissimus*, -*a*, -*um*, superl. degree of *paucus*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -*a*, 1 fem.

Quæro, -*sivi*, -*situm*, verb 3.

Præmium, *ii*, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *petitis*.

Petitis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of *peto*, -*ivi*, *itum*. verb 3 conj.

Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.

Promisso, abl. of *promissum*, -*i*, 2 neut.

Quicquid, neut. of *quisquis*.

Promissum, neut. of *promissus*, -*a*, -*um*, part. of *promittor*, verb pass. 3.

Didicimus, preterperf. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines. verb 3.

Scribendum, a gerund in *dum* of *scribe*, -*psi*, -*ptum*. verb 3, gov. of *ad*.

Putetis, subj. [poten.] pres. pl. 2 pers. of *puto*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1.

Genere, abl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.

Agite, imper. pl. 2 pers. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.

Auctori, dat. of *auctor*, -*oris*, 3 masc.

Successus, acc. pl. of *successus*, *ûs*, 4 masc.

Studiis, dat. pl. of *studium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Pergite,

Pergite, imperat. 2 pers. pl. of *pergo*,
perrexi, *perrextum*, verb 3.
Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.
Juvabit, fut. of *juvo*, *juvi*, *jutum*,
 verb 1.

Ope, abl. sing. gov. of *sine*. It has
 three cases only in the singular
 number, viz. gen. *opis*, acc. *opem*,
 abl. *ope*; but is regular in the
 plural.

COLL. XXVII. BOOK I.

QUID, undecl.

Es, ind. pres. sing. 2 per. of *sum*.
Latus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc.
 and agrees with *tu* understood.

Quia, undecl.

Pater, -tris, 3 masc.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*, *ven-*
tum, verb 4.

Ain', for *aī-nē*, ind. pres. 2 pers.
 sing. of *aio*, verb defective.

Salutasti, for *salutavisti*, preterperf.
 of *saluto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Descenderet, subj. [potent.] imperf.
 of *descendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3, comp.
 of *de* and *scando*.

Equo, abl. of *equus*, *equi*, 2 masc.
 gov. of *ex*.

Fecisti, preterperf. of *facio*, *feci*, *fac-*
tum, verb 3.

Detraxi, preterperf. of *detraho*, *de-*
traxi, *detractum*, verb 3, comp. of
de and *trabo*.

Calcaria, acc. pl. of *calcar*, -aris, 3
 neut.

Ocreas, acc. pl. of *ocrea*, -æ, 1 fem.

Mansisse, infin. preterperf. of *maneo*,
mansi, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Adventus, -ūs, 4 masc. *Adventum* is
 acc. govern'd of *propter*.

Permisset, poten. preterplu. of *per-*
mitto, -misi, -missum, verb 3.

Prælectio, -onis, 3 fem.

Consulis, pres. of *consulo*, -ui, -ultum,
 verb 3.

Rationem, acc. of *ratio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Temporis, gen. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Valet, pres. of *valeo*, *valui*, *valitum*,
 verb 2.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, ii, 2 neut.

Gaudeo, *gavisus sum*, *gaudere*, verb 2.

Redierit, for *redierit*, of *redeo*, -ivi.

Decet, *decebat*, *dequit*, verb imperf.

Colloquemur, fut. of *colloquor*, *collo-*
cutus sum, comp. of *con* and *lo-*
quor, verb. dep. 3.

Pluribus, abl. pl. of *plus*, *pluris*, adj.

Vide, imperat. of *video*, -di, -sum,
 verb 2.

Ingreditur, pres. of *ingredior*, -eris,
ingressus sum, *ingredi*, verb. dep.
 3, comp. of *in* and *gradior*.

Auditum, 1 sup. of *audio*, gov. of *ea-*
mus, a verb of motion.

COLL. XXVIII. BOOK I.

CUR, undecl.

Abfuiſti, ind. preterperf. 2 pers.
 sing. of *absum*.

Hodie, *mane*, undecl.

Negotio, abl. of *negotium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Scribendis, abl. pl. fem. of *scribendus*,
 -a, -um; agrees with *litteris*, abl.
 of *litteræ*, -arum, 1 fem.

Scripserat, preterplu. of *scribo*, -psi,
 -ptum, verb 3.

Miserat, preterplu. of *mitto*, -si, -ſsum,
 verb 3. conj.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 n.

Profecta est, preterperf. of *proficiscer*,
profectus sum, verb dep. 3.

Mater is nom. case to *profecta est*.

Superioribus, abl. pl. of *superior*, comp.
 degree of *superus*, *superior*, *supre-*
mus or *summus*.

Agit,

Agit, pres. of *ago*, *egi*, actum, verb 3 conj.

Vindemiam, acc. of *windemia*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Præparatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Diligens, -entis, adj.

Occasione, ablative of *occasio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Admoneret, subj. [poten.] imperf. of *admoneo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *moneo*, verb 2 conj.

Reddendam, acc. sing. fem. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, particip. and agrees with *bebdomadam*, acc. of *bebdomada*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Revertamur, imper. [poten.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb pass. 3 conj.

Villicum, acc. of *villicus*, -i, 2 masc.

Operâ, abl. of *opera*, -æ, gov. of *opus*.

Matris, gen. of *mater*, 3 f.

Novit, preterperf. of *nosco*, *novi*, -tum, verb 3.

Providere, infin. of *provideo*, -vidi, -visum, verb 2 conj. comp. of *pro* and *video*.

Ruricolæ, pl. of *ruricola*, -æ, 1 masc.

Sine, imper. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3.

Finire, infin. of *finio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Putabam, imperf. of *puto*, verb 1.

Absolvissè, infin. pret. of *absolvo*, ab-

solvi, absolutum, compounded of *ab* and *solvo*, verb 3.

Perge, imper. of *pergo*, *perrexi*, *perfectum*, verb 3.

Requiritur, ind. pres. pass. of *requiror*, *requisitus sum*, verb 3; comp. of *re* and *quæro*.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, compounded of *pro* and *babeo*, verb 2.

Percipit, pres. of *percipio*, *percepi*, *perceptum*, comp. of *per* and *capio*, verb 3.

Majorem, acc. of *major*, comparative degree of *magnus*, agrees with *fructum*, acc. of *fructus*, -us, 4 masc.

Opinor, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Relinquat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *relinquo*, -liqui, -lictum, comp. of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.

Uxori, dat. of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem.

Ib's, fut. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, that makes *ibo*, -is, -it, in the future.

Vindemiatum, 1 sup. of *windemio*, -avi, -atum, gov. of *ibis*, a verb of motion.

Accersar, fut. pass. of *accersor*, *accersitus sum*, verb 3.

Currunt, pres. pl. of *curro*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, verb 3.

Postremi, nom. pl. of *postremus*, -a, -um, superl. deg. of *posterus*, *posterior*, *postremus*, agrees with *nos* understood.

A N A N A L Y S I S O F T H E S E C O N D B O O K.

C O L L. I. B O O K I I.

- A** *Tu, ecce, nunc*, undeclined.
Estis, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of *sum*.
Capti, nom. pl. masc. of *captus*, -a, -um, participle of *capior*, agrees with *vos* understood.
Fatimini, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of *fatetur*, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2.
Dicebamus, indic. preterimp. 1 pers. plur. of *dico*, -xi, -ctum, verb 3.
Mala, acc. neut. pl. of *malus*, -a, -um, agrees with
Verba, acc. pl. of *verbum*, -i, 2 neut.
Mi, voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, *mea*, *meum*.
Noli, imperat. of *nolo*, verbi irreg. 3.
Garriebatis, ind. preterimp. 2 pers. pl. of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj.
Jentaculo, abl. sing. of *jentaculum*, -i, 2 neut.
Dederat, indic. preterplu. of *do*, agrees with nom. case
Famulus, -i, 2 masc.
Malum, -i, 2 neut.
Fabulandi, gerund in *di* of *fabulari*, verb dep. 1, governed of *tempus*, *temporis*, 3 neut.
Merenda, -a, 1 fem. abl. governed of *ea*.
Debet, ind. pres. of *debeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Studiis, dat. plur. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Præceptoribus, dat. plur. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.
Præscripserunt, indic. preterper. pl. 3 pers. of *præscribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, compounded of *præ* and *scribo*.
Dico, -xi, -ctum, verb 3.
Testamento, abl. of *testamentum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Oportebit, fut. of *oportet*, *oportebat*, verb imperf.
Ignosce, imperat. of *ignosco*, -novi, -notum, verb 3.
Prudentiores, comp. deg. of *prudens*, *prudent-*

prudenter, prudentissimus. It is nom. pl. masc. and agrees with *nos*.
Officium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. govern'd of
Faciemus, fut. of facio, feci, factum, verb 3 conj.
Minuta, acc. pl. of minutus, -a, -um, and agrees with *intestina, acc. plur. of intestinum, -i, 2 neut.*
Tanquam couple like cases between *vos* and *intestina*.
Diligat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of diligo, dilexi, dilectum, verb 3.
Præmiolis, abl. plur. of præmiolum, -i, 2 neut.
Afficit, sing. pres. of afficio, comp.

of *ad* and *facio*.
Scimus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of scio, scivi, scire, verb 4 conj.
Experimur, ind. pres. plur. 1 pers. of experior, expertus sum, verb 4.
Tacebis, fut. of taceo, tacui, tacitum, verb 2.
Lege, abl. of lex, legis, 3 f.
Recidere, infin. of recido, recidi, recasum, comp. of re and cado, verb 3.
Cavebimus, fut. of caveo, -vi, cautum, verb 2.
Christo favente, ablative absolute. Christus, -i, 2 m. Favens, -entis, particip. of faveo, verb 2.

COLL. II. BOOK II.

U*BI, undeclined.*
Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of sum.
Tuus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with
Frater, -tris, 3 masc.
Ivit, indic. preterper. of eo, verb 4.
Domum, acc. of domus, -us and -i, fem.
Petitur, 1 sup. of peto, -ivi, petere, verb 3.
Obsonio, abl. of obsonium, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of opus, adj. undecl.
Novit, indic. preterper. of nosco, novi, notum, verb 3.
Gulosos, acc. pl. masc. of gulosus, -a, -um, and agrees with vos.
Devoratis, indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. of devoro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Convictu, abl. of convictus, us, 4 masc.

Datum fuerat, ind. preterpl. pass. of do.
Vocare, infin. of voco, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Agere, infin. of ago, egi, actum, verb 3.
Discurrere, infin. of discurreo, -curri, -cursum, comp. of dis and curro, verb 3.
Fallit, pres. of fallo, fefelli, falsum, verb 3.
Mens, mentis, 3 fem.
Sine, imperat. of sino, sivi, situm, verb 3.
Videbis, fut. of video, -di, -sum, verb 2.
Respondeat, pot. [subj.] pres. of respondeo, -di, -sum, verb 2.

COLL. III. BOOK II.

Q*uid, acc. neut. of qui, gov. of dedit.*
Mater, -tris, 3 fem. nom. case to dedit, preterper. of do, dedi, datum, verb 1.
Tibi, dat. of tu.

Merendam, acc. of merenda, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of in.
Caro, gen. carnis, &c. 3 fem.
Qualis, -le, adj. agrees with caro, as do also the six words following.
Bubula, fem. of bubulus, -a, -um.
Salsa,

Salsa, fem. of *salsus*, *salsa*, *salsum*.
Recent, *recentis*, adj.
Salita, fem. of *salitus*, -a, -um.
Pinguis, -gue, adj.
Macra, fem. of *macer*, -cra, -crum.
Malles, poten. imperf. of *malo*, *malui*, no sup. verb. irreg. 3.
Vitulinam, acc. fem. of *vitulinus*, -a, -um.
Vervecinam, acc. fem. of *vervecinus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carnem*.
Utraque, fem. of *uterque*, *utraq*ue, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utri-que*. It agrees with *caro*.
Hædina, fem. of *hædinus*, -a, -um, adj.
Sapit, ind. pres. of *sapio*, *sapi*vi and *sapui*, *sapere*, no supines, verb 3.
Assa, fem. of *assus*, -a, -um, adj.
Palatum, -i, 2 neut. acc. govern'd of *babes*.
Sentio, *sen*si, *sentire*, *sensum*, verb 4 conj.
Mentiendum, nom. sing. neut. of *men-tiendus*, -a, -um, particip. of *men-tior*, verb dep. 4 conj.
Mendacia, nom. pl. of *mendacium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Veritas, -tatis, 3 fem.
Loquens, -entis, part. of *loquor*, verb dep. 3.
Testatur, ind. pres. of *testor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Vescor, verb dep. 3, has no preterper. governs an ablative case.
Suillâ, abl. fem. of *suillus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carne*, abl. of *caro*, understood.
Aspersâ, abl. of *aspersus*, -a, -um, particip. of *aspergor*, agrees with *carne* understood.
Sale, abl. of *sal*, 3 masc. and neut.
Coctâ, abl. fem. of *coctus*, -a, -um, part. of *coquor*, verb pass. 3.
Genera, acc. pl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.
Opsoniorum, gen. pl. of *opsonium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Pauperes, acc. pl. of *pauper*, *pauperis*, adj. governed of
Putas, indic. pres. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Pane, abl. of *panis*, 3 masc.
Saturitatem, acc. of *saturitas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Caritate, abl. of *caritas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Prædicemus, imper. [poten.] of *præ-dico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Misereatur, subj. [potent.] pres. of *misereor*, *misertus sum*, verb dep. 2, gov. a genitive.
Inopiæ, gen. of *inopia*, 1 f. gov. of *misereatur*.
Corde, acc. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Spiritu, abl. of *spiritus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID, undeclined.

Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -si, -um, verb 2.
Nescio, -iwi, -ire, -itum, verb 4.
Signum, -i, 2 neut.
Stultitiæ, gen. of *stultitia*, 1 f.
Vocas, ind. pres. of *voco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Stultum, acc. of *stultus*, -a, -um, agrees with *me*.
Argumentum, -i, 2 neut.
Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov. of *causam*, acc. of *causa*, -æ, 1 fem.
Evolvas, subj. [poten.] pres. of *evolveo*, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3,

comp. of *è* and *volvo*.
Catonem, acc. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.
Invenies, ind. fut. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, comp. of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.
Quæris, ind. pres. of *quæro*, -sivi, -situm, verb 3.
Negotium, -ii, 2 neut.
Rudimentis, abl. pl. of *rudimentum*, -ti, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Ediscendum, acc. sing. neut. of the particip. *ediscendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *aliquid*.
Fabulari, infin. of *fabulor*, verb dep. 1.

Dic,

Dic, imper. of *dico*, verb 3.

Prudentia, -æ, 1 fem.

Simulare, infinitive of *simulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Loco, abl. of *locus*, -i, 2 masc. It has *loci* and *loca* in the plural.

Didicisti, ind. preterper. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3.

Recordabar, ind. preterimp. of *recordor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Inspice, imperat. of *inspicio*, -spexi, -spectum, verb 3.

Proponam, fut. of *propono*, -posui, -positum, verb 3.

Quæstionem, acc. of *quæstio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Respondere, infin. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2.

Tace, imper. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*,

verb 2.

Stude, imperat. of *studeo*, -ui, -ere, verb 2.

Vapules, subj. [poten.] pres. of *vapulo*, verb neut. 1.

Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Teneo, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2.

Dicam, fut. of *dico*, -xi, -ctum, verb 3.

Notabit, fut. of *noto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Mans, imperative of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2.

Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defective.

Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, comp. of *inter* and *lego*, verb 3.

Recordare, imp. of *recordor*, verb dep. 1.

COLL. V. BOOK II.

Quando, undeclined.

Es, ind. pres. of *sum*.

Profecturus, -a, -um, part. of *proficiscor*, verb 3.

Domum, acc. of *domus*, -mi and -mûs, fem.

Deo juvante, ablat. absolute. *Deus*, -i, 2 masc. *Juvans*, -antis, part. of *juvo*, verb 1 conj.

Jussit, preterper. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb 2.

Scriptit, preterper. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Superiore, abl. of *superior*, adj. comp. degree, and agrees with *hebdomade*, ablat. of *hebdomas*, -adis, 3 fem.

Accepisti, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3.

Literas, acc. of *litteræ*, -arum, 1 fem.

Continebant, preterimp. of *contineo*, -ui, -tentum, comp. of *con* and *teneo*, verb 2.

Valere, infin. of *valeo*, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2.

Properas, ind. pres. of *propero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Accersat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *accerso*, -siui, -situm, verb 3.

Vereor, *veritus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Nolit, subj. [poten.] pres. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.

Gaudebit, fut. of *gaudeo*, *gavisus sum*, verb 2.

Conjunctionem, accus. of *conjunctio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *propter*.

Colloquendo, gerund in *do* of *colloquor*, verb dep. 3.

Exercebimus, fut. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Conferemus, fut. of *confero*, verb irreg. 3.

Studiis, abl. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Exilio, or *exsilio*, -is, -ui and *ivi*, -ultum, comp. of *ex* and *salio*, verb 4 conj.

Gaudio, abl. of *gaudium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Senties, fut. of *sentio*, -si, -sum, verb 4 conj.

Precemur, imperat. [poten.] pres. of *precor*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Vertat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *verto*, -ti, -sum, verb 3 conj.

Dicta, *facta*, *consilia*, accus. pl. of *dictum*, *factum*, *consilium*, -i, 2 neut.

Nominis, gen. of *nomen*, 3 neut.

Mones, ind. pres. of *moneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Expedit, verb imperson. *Expedit*, -iebat, -iuit,

COLL. VI. BOOK II.

- N**escis, ind. pres. of *nescio*,
-ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Petitum esse, infin. pret. of *vetor*,
-aris, -are, *vetitus sum*, verb
pass. 1 conj.
Loqui, infin. of *loquor*, *locutus sum*,
verb dep. 3.
Submisit, undeclined.
Inter, a prep. governing an accus.
Nos, acc. governed of *inter*.
Inculcet, subj. [poten.] pres. of *in-*
culco, verb 1.
Cœperat, indic. preterplu. of *cœpi*,
-eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, verb
def.
Debui, preterper. of *debeo*, *debui*,
debitum, verb 2.
Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.
Severior, compar. degree of *severus*,
adj.
Vetat, ind. pres. of *veto*, -ui, -itum,
-are, verb 1.
Delictum, -i, 2 neut.
Obediamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of
obedio, *obediui*, *obedire*, verb 4.
Parentibus, dat. pl. of *parens*, -en-
tis, 3 masc. and fem. gov. of *o-*
bediamus.
Præceptum, -i, 2 neut.
Decalogi, gen. of *decalogus*, 2 masc.
Patet, ind. pres. of *pateo*, -ui, no
supines, verb 2.
Complectitur, indic. pres. of *complec-*
tor, *complexus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Magistratus, -ûs, 4 masc. acc. pl.
gov. of *complectitur*.
Subjecit, indic. preterper. of *subicio*,
-jeci, -jectum, compounded of *sub*
and *jacio*, verb 3.
Malo, *malui*, *malui*, *malle*, verb ir-
reg. 3.
Consulere, infin. of *consulo*, -ui, -ul-
tum, verb 3.
Majus, acc. neut. of *major*, comp.
degree of *magnus*, agrees with *ma-*
lum, *mali*, 2 neut.
Contentionis, gen. of *contentio*, 3 fem.
Exiget, fut. of *exigo*, *exegi*, *exactum*,
comp. of *ex* and *ago*, verb 3.
Rationes, accus. pl. of *ratio*, -onis, 3
fem.
Oblitutum, acc. of *oblitutus*, -a, -um,
part. of *obliviscor*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. VII. BOOK II.

- Q**uando, undecl.
Expectas, ind. pres. of *ex-*
pecto, verb 1.
Reditum, acc. of *reditus*, -ûs, 4 masc.
Patris, gen. of *pater*, 3 masc.
Octavum, acc. masc. of *octavus*, -a,
-um, agrees with
Diem, acc. of *dies*, *diei*, governed of
ad.
Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc. nom. case
to *ditabit*, fut. of *dito*, *ditavi*,
ditatum, verb 1.
Ditior, *ditius*, gen. *ditioris*, compa-
rative, and *ditissimus*, superlat. of
dis, *ditis*. It agrees with *ego*.
Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *red-*
ditum, verb 3.
Accidere, infin. of *accido*, *accidi*, no
supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*,
verb 3.
Ominari, infin. of *ominor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.
Clavum, accus. of *clavus*, -i, 2 m.
Cessamus, ind. pres. of *cesso*, verb 1.
Admones, ind. pres. of *admoneo*, -ui,
-itum, verb 2.

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

Scribis, ind. pres. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Serio, undecl.

Ineptis, ind. pres. of *ineptio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Abuterer, poten. imperf. of *abutor*, *abusus sum*, *abuti*, verb dep. 3, comp. of *ab* and *utor*.

Tempore, abl. of *tempus*, -oris, 3 neut. gov. of *abuterer*.

Vidi, preterperf. of *video*, verb 2.

Adjumenta, plur. of *adjumentum*, -i, 2 neut.

Charta, -æ, 1 fem.

Atramentum, -i, 2 neut.

Penna, -æ, 1 fem.

Profluat, ind. pres. of *profluo*, -fluxi, -fluxum, comp. of *pro* and *fluo*, verb 3.

Pecunia, -æ, 1 fem.

Deerat, imperf. of *desum*.

Incidisti, preterper. of *incido*, -cidi, -casum, verb 3, compounded of *in* and *cado*.

Proverbium, -ii, 2 neut.

Accepturum, acc. of *accepturus*, -a, -um, part.

Missurus, -a, -um, particip. of *mitto*.

Venturus, -a, -um, particip. of *venio*.

Mercatu, abl. of *mercatus*, -ūs, 4 masc.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3.

Comparanda, acc. plur. neut. of *com-*

parandus, -a, -um.

Cernitur, ind. pres. of *cernor*, verb pass. 3.

Impellit, ind. pres. of *impello*, -puli, -pellere, -pulsum, compounded of *in* and *pello*, verb 3.

Charitas, -atis, 3 fem.

Effusa est, preterper. of *effundor*, *effusus sum*, verb pass. 3, comp. of *ex* and *fundo*.

Cordibus, abl. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.

Vis, gen. *vis*, acc. *vim*, abl. *vi*, plur. *vires*, 3 fem.

Omitte, imperat. of *omitto*, -si, -ssum, verb 3.

Cogitationem, accus. of *cogitatio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Impediatur, subj. [poten.] pres. of *impedio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Dormias, subj. [poten.] pres. of *dormio*, *dormivi*, *dormitum*, verb 4.

Aurem, acc. of *auris*, -is, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Precationem, acc. of *precatio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Notemur, subj. pres. of *notor*, *notatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.

Adde, imperat. of *addo*, *addidi*, *addere*, *additum*, verb 3 conj.

Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, verb imper. 2 conj.

Incaenati, pom. pl. of *incaenatus*, -a, -um, agrees with *nos* understood.

Cubitum, 1 sup. of *cumbo*, *cubui*, *cubitum*, verb 3.

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

Quotâ, ablat. fem. of *quotus*, -ta, -tum, agrees with *horâ*, (1 fem.) that betokeneth part of time.

Surrexisti, preterper. of *surgo*, *surrexi*, -ectum, verb 3.

Hodie, *paulo*, *ante*, und^{cl}-l.

Quintam, acc. of , -a, -um,

agrees with *horam* understood.

Excitatum, 1 sup. of *excito*, verb 1, governed of *ivisti*, preterper. of *eo*, verb 4.

Pertinere, infin. of *pertineo*, verb 2.

Lectio, ablat. of *lectus*, -i, 2 masc. governed of *è*.

Præcatus sum, preterper. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Ornavi, preterper. of *orno*, verb 1.

Curavi, preterper. of *curo*, verb 1.

Decet, decebat, decessit, verb imperf. 2.

Retuli, preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Pergis, ind. pres. of *pergo*, -*rex*, -*cessum*, verb 3.

Juvit, preterper. of *juvo*, *juvas*, verb 1.

Derelinquet, fut. of *derelinquo*, -*liqui*, -*lictum*, verb 3.

Frustrabit, fut. of *frustro*, verb 1.

Didici, preterper. of *disco*, verb 3.

Retinueris, subj. preterper. of *retineo*, -*ui*, -*tentum*, verb 2. compounded of *re* and *teneo*.

Homine, abl. of *homo*, governed of *digno*, adj.

Sumpsit, preterper. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb 3.

Prosequere, fut. of *prosequor*, *prosecutus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Longiorem, acc. of *longior*, compar. degree of *longus*, agrees with *vitam*, acc. of *vita*, 1 fem.

Precare, imperat. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Contingat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *contingo*, *contigi*, *contactum*, compounded of *con* and *tango*, verb 3 conj.

Opere, ablat. of *opus*, *operis*, 3 neut.

Monueris, subj. preterper. of *monco*, *monui*, -*itum*, verb 2 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK II.

QUando, undeclined.

Repetes, fut. of *repeto*, -*ivi*, -*ere*, -*itum*, verb 3, compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Ludum, acc. of *ludus*, *ludi*, 2 masc.

Literarium, acc. of *literarius*, -*a*, -*um*, agrees with *ludum*.

Nescio, -*ivi*, -*itum*, verb 4.

Credo, -*idi*, -*ditum*, verb 3.

Signi, gen. of *signum*, 2 neut. gov. of *satis*, adv.

Scientiâ, ablat. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.

Sacerdotes, nom. pl. of *sacerdos*, -*dotis*, 3 com.

Contemnis, ind. pres. of *contemno*, -*psi*, -*ptum*, verb 3, comp. of *con* and *temno*.

Videor, -*eris*, -*ere*, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.

Orta est, preterper. of *orior*, *ortus sum*, *oriri*, verb dep. 4 conj. agrees with *injuria*, -*a*, 1 fem.

Canvitiium, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Misereor, *misertus sum*, verb dep. 2.

Tui, gen. of *tu*, and gov. of *misereor*.

Parit, ind. pres. of *pario*, *peperi*, *partum*, verb 3.

Lucrium, -*i*, 2 neut. and

Divitiâ, -*arum*, 1 fem. wants the sing. and

Voluptas, -*atis*, 3 fem. are nom. c. to *pariunt*.

Felicitatem, acc. of *felicitas*, -*atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *pariunt*.

Exitio, dat. of *exitium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Nocent, ind. perf. of *noceo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2. governs a dative.

Possessio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Virtus, -*utis*, 3 fem.

Cognitio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Concionari, infin. of *concior*, -*atus sum*, verb dep. 1.

Conciones, acc. pl. of *concio*, -*nis*, 3 fem.

Obtundis, ind. pres. of *obtundo*, *obtudi*, *obtusum*, compounded of *ob* and *tundo*, verb 3.

Vis, ind. pres. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Vale, imper. of *valeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.

COLL. XI. BOOK II.

EUge, undeclined.*Audi-vi*, preterperf. of *audio*.
verb 4.*Sororem*, acc. of *soror*, -oris, 3 fem.*Tuam*, acc. sing. fem. of *tuus*, -a,
-um, adj.*Nupfisse*, infin. pret. of *nubo*, *nupsi*,
and *nupta sum*. verb 3.*Maritus*, -i, 2 masc.*Civis*, -is, 3 com.*Lugdunensis*, -ense, adj. agrees with
civis.*Progenitus*, -a, -um, particip. pass.
of *prognor*. verb 3.*Parentibus*, abl. pl. of *parens*, -entis,
3 com.*Dives*, *divitis*, adj.*Moratus*, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with*Adolescens*, -entis, 3 com.*Doctissimus*, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *doctus*.*Amantissimus*, -a, -um, superl. de-
gree of *amans*.*Cultor*, -oris, 3 masc.*Observator*, -oris, 3 masc.*Religionis*, gen. of *religio*, 3 fem.*Titulos*, acc. pl. of *titulus*, -i, 2
masc. gov. of *narras*, ind. pres.
of *narro*. verb 1.*Nactus est*, ind. preterper. of *nancif-
cor*, -eris, -re, *nactus sum*. verb
dep. 3.*Virum*, acc. of *vir*, *viri*, 2 masc.*Profectum esse*, infin. pret. of *profi-
ciscor*, *profectus sum*, *proficisci*.
verb dep. 3.*Instituta est*, ind. preterper. of *in-
stituo*, -eris, -re, *institutus sum*.
verb pass. 3.*Revocant*, ind. pres. of *revoco*, verb
1, agrees with*Negotia*, nom. pl. of *negotium*, 2
neut.*Salutem*, acc. of *salus*, -utis, 3 fem.*Nuptæ*, dat. of *nupta*, *nuptæ*, 1 fem.*Gratulari*, infin. of *gratulo*, -atus
sum. verb dep. 1.*Conjugium*, -ii, 2 neut.

COLL. XII. BOOK II.

CU R, undeclined.*Rides*, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -fi,
-sum. verb 2.*Solus*, -a, -um, gen. -lius, dat. -li,
agrees with *tu*.*Refert*, *referebat*, *retulit*, verb im-
perf.*Tuâ*, abl. gov. of *refert*.*Suspicio*, -onis, 3 fem. nom. case to
orta est, preterper. of *orior*, verb
dep. 4.*Pejor*, *pejus*, gen. -joris, comp. de-
gree of *malus*.*Intelligo*, -lexi, -lectum. verb 3 conj.*Cogitat*, ind. pres. of *cogito*. verb 1.*Cujuscunque*, genitive of *quicunque*.*Accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of*ad* and *capio*. verb 3.*Admonitionem*, acc. of *admonitio*, 3
fem.*Partem*, acc. of *pars*, *partis*, 3 fem.*Moneo*, -ui, -itum. verb 2.*Mors*, *mortis*, 3 fem.*Aptissima*, nom. sing. fem. of *aptis-
simus*, -a, -um, superl. degree of
aptus.*Timidis*, dat. pl. of *timidus*, -a, -um.*Morali*, abl. sing. neut. of *moralis*,
-le, agrees with*Carmine*, abl. of *carmen*, -inis, 3
neut.*Memini*, indic. preterperfect, a verb
defective.*Consulo*, *consului*, *consultum*. verb 3.

COLL. XIII. BOOK II.

Quid, acc. neut. sing. of *qui*, governed of

As, verb def. ind. pres. sing.

2 pers.

Scalpello, abl. of *scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Quod, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, agrees in number and gender with *scalpello*, and is gov. in accus. of *emeram*, ind. preterpl. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*. verb 3.

Absuit, ind. preterperf. of *absum*.

Perdideram, ind. preterplu. of *perdo*, -didi, -ditum. verb 3. conj.

Accidit, indic. preterperf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*. verb 3 conj.

Relinam, subj. [poten.] imperf. of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum. verb 4.

Excidit, ind. preterplu. of *excido*, *excidi*, no supines, comp. of *ex* and *cado*. verb 3 conj.

Reliqueram, ind. preterplu. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, comp. of *re* and *linguo*. verb 3.

Recuperasti, for *recuperavisti*, indic. preterperf. of *recupero*, -avi, -atum. verb 1.

Affixeram, ind. preterplu. of *affigo*, -fixi, -fixum, compounded of *ad* and *figo*, verb 3.

Valois, dat. of *valvæ*. -arum, 1 fem. It wants sing.

Classis, gen. of *classis*, -is, 3 fem.

Retulit, ind. preterper. of *refero*, verb integ. 3.

Reperiunt, ind. pres. of *reperio*, *reperi*, -ire, *reperitum*, comp. of *re* and *pario*. verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj.

Restituent, fut. of *restituo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *re* and *statuo*. verb 3.

Pretii, gen. of *pretium*, 2 neut.

Præcipitur, ind. pres. pass. of *præcipior*, *præceptus sum*, comp. of *pæ* and *capior*. verb 3.

Species, -ei, 5 fem.

Furti, gen. of *furtum*, 2 neut.

Possidere, infin. of *possideo*, -edi, -esum. verb 2.

Invenerat, ind. preterplu. of *invenio*. verb 4.

Sextantem, acc. of *sextans*, -antis, 3 masc.

Nuces, acc. pl. of *nux*, *nucis*, 3 fem.

Aliquot, invariable.

Juglandes, acc. pl. of *juglans*, -andis, 3 fem.

Perdidisset, subj. [poten.] preterplu. of *perdo*, *perdidi*, -ditum. verb 3.

Molestiâ, abl. of *molestia*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *sine*.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines, verb 2.

Tenebris, abl. pl. of *tenebræ*, -arum, 1 fem. gov. of *ab*.

Versati sumus, ind. preterper. and *versamur*, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *versor*, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.

Pareamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of *pareo*, -ui, -itum. verb 2 conj.

Concionatoribus, abl. plur. of *concionator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *à*.

Ministris, abl. pl. of *minister*, -stri, 2 masc.

Amisio, -onis, 3 fem.

Laus, laudis, 3 fem.

Actio, -enis, 3 fem.

COLL. XIV. BOOK II.

NON, undecl.

Videris, ind. pres. sing. of *videor*, *visus sum*. verb 2 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Nimis, undecl.

Occupatus, -a, -um, particip. of *occupor*. verb 1.

Exacuas, subj. [poten.] pres. of *exacuo*, -ui, -utum, compounded of *ex* and *acuo*. verb 3.

Lævigavi, ind. preterper. of *lævigo*. verb 1.

Rescidi, ind. preterperf. of *rescindo*, -scidi, -scissum, compounded of *re* and *scindo*, verb 3.

Detraxi, ind. preterper. of *detrabo*, -xi, -ctum, compounded of *de* and *trabo*. verb 3.

Offende, imper. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum and -tum. verb 3.

Scribendum, a gerund in *dum* of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum. verb 3. gov. of *ad*.

Nōsti, for *novisti*, preterper. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*. verb 3 conj.

Caulte, abl. of *caulis*, -is, 3 masc.

Amplo, *firmitudo*, *nitido*, are abl. sing. masc. of -us, -a, -um, and agree with *caule*.

Gaudeo, -es, *gavisus sum*, verb neut. pass. 2.

Mercatores, nom. pl. of *mereator*, -oris, 3 masc.

Oppidi, gen. of *oppidum*, 2 neut.

Vendunt, ind. pres. of *vendo*, -di, -ditum. verb 3.

Pluris, gen. of *plus*, governed of *vendunt*.

Audent, ind. pres. of *audeo*, -es, *ausus sum*, *audere*. verb 2 conj.

Consueto, -dinis, 3 fem.

Mentiantur, subj. [poten.] pres. of *mentior*, *mentitus sum*. verb dep. 4.

Expediere, for *expedi vero*, fut. perf. of *expedio*, -si, -itum. verb 4.

Aspice, imperative of *aspicio*, *aspexi*, *aspectum*. verb 3.

Invisere, infin. of *inviso*, -visi, -visum. verb 3.

Missionem, acc. of *missio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *post*.

Usum, acc. of *usus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of *in*.

Fallor, -eris, -re. *falsus sum*. verb pass. 3.

Parcas, subj. [poten.] pres. of *parco*, *peperci*, and *parsi*, no supines. verb 3. But *peperci* makes *parcitum*, and *parsi* makes *parsum*, according to the Oxford Annotat.

Labori, dat. of *labor*, 3 masc. and gov. of *parcas*.

Me, abl. of *ego*, and governed of *Utire*, imperat. of *utor*, -ris, *usus sum*. verb dep. 3.

COLL. XV. BOOK II.

Quantum, acc. sing. neut. of *quantus*, -a, -um, adj. governed of *babes*.

Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem. governed of *quantum*.

Habes, ind. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Semisse, abl. of *semis*, -issis, 3 masc. gov. of *cum*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -did, -ditum, verb 3.

Assuescere, infin. of *assuesco*, *assuevi*

and *assuetus sum*, *assuetum*, verb 3. Yet *suetus*, *pransus*, *potus*, *cænatus*, are rather nouns.

Pendere, infin. of *pendeo*, *pependi*, *pensum*, verb 2.

Auxilio, abl. of *auxilium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *sine*.

Miror, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Transiens, -entis, participle of *transco*.

Cunctabitur, fut. of *cunctor*, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

COLL. XVI. BOOK II.

Quor, adj. invariable, agrees with *annos*.

Annos, acc. pl. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *babes*, ind. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

Tredecim, adj. invar. acc, pl. and agrees with *annos*.

Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.

Matre, abl. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem. governed of *à*.

Deest, ind. pres. of *desum*.

Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.

Promptu, abl. of *promptus*, -ûs, 4 masc. gov. of *in*.

Quotum, acc. sing. masc. of *quotus*, -a, -um, agrees with *annum*.

Miraris, ind. pres. of *miror*, verb dep. 1.

Doctum, acc. of *doctus*, -a, -um, and *diligentem*, acc. of *diligens*, -entis, adj. and agrees with

Pædagogum, acc. of *pædagogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Effert, indic. pres. of *effero*, *extuli*, *elatum*, compounded of *ex* and *fero*, verb irreg. 3.

Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declaro*, verb 1, governed of

Causâ, 1 fem.

Audemus, ind. pres. of *audeo*, *ausus sum*, verb 2.

Vocari, infin. pass. of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.

Famuli, nom. pl. of *famulus*, -i, 2 masc.

Ancillæ, nom. pl. of *ancilla*, -æ, 1 fem.

Sermone, abl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 m. governed of

Utimur, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *utor*, *usus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Dono, ablat. of *donum*, -i, 2 neut.

Erudiendos, acc. pl. masc. of *erudiendus*, -a, -um, part. of *erudior*, verb 4.

Cœlesti, dat. of *cœlestis*, -e, and agrees with

Patri, dative of *pater*, -tris, 3 masc.

Catalogum, acc. of *catalogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Recitari, infin. pass. of *recitor*, verb 1.

Festinemus, poten. [imperat.] pres. of *festino*, -ari -atum, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. BOOK II.

Quid, undeclined.Es, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing.
of sum.

Tristis, -e, adj. agrees with tu understood.

Ludovice, voc. of Ludovicus, -i, 2 masc.

Ægroto, ægotavi, verb neut. 1 conj.

Morbi, genit. of morbus, -i, 2 m. gov. of quid, neut. of qui.

Dolet, ind. pres. of doleo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Caput, capitis, 3 neut.

Pars, partis, 3 fem.

Nomen, nominis, 3 neut.

Vertex, -icis, 3 masc.

Sineiput, -pitis, 3 neut.

Occiput, -pitis, 3 neut.

Quiesce, imperat. of quiesce, -vi, -etum, verb 3.

Remedium, -ii, 2 neut.

Præsentius, neut. of præsentior, comp. degree of præsens.

Doloribus, dat. pl. of dolor, -oris, 3 masc.

Quietem, acc. of quies, -etis, 3 fem.

Facilius, neut. of facilior, comp. deg. of facilis.

Nocebit, fut. of noceo, nocui, nocitum, verb 2.

Experiri, infin. of experior, -pertus sum, verb dep. 4.

Sinet, fut. of sino, sivi, situm, verb 3.

Periculum, -i, 2 neut.

Consilium, -ii, 2 neut.

Sapis, ind. pres. of sapio, -ui, and -ivi, verb neut. 3.

Restat, ind. pres. of resto, restiti, -stare, -situm, verb 1.

Impetranda, nom. sing. fem. of impetrandus, -da, -dum, participle, agrees with

Venia, -æ, 1 fem.

Adi, imperat. of adeo, verb 4.

Scis, ind. pres. of scio, sciui, scitum, verb 4.

Fefellerunt, ind. preterperf. pl. 3 person of fallo, fefelli, falsum, verb 3.

Ito, imperat. of eo, verb 4.

Meditare, imperat. of meditor, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Hæsites, subj. [poten.] pres. of hæsito, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Accedam, fut. of accedo, accessi, -cessum, verb 3, compounded of ad and cedo.

Imparatus, -a, -um, agrees with ego understood.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK II.

Ades, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of adsum.

Mibi, dat. of ego, and gov. of ades.

Optatus, -a, -um, part. and agrees with tu.

Timothee, voc. of Timotheus, -i, 2 masc.

Quærebam, ind. imperf. of quæro, sivi, -situm, verb 3.

Aliquem, acc. sing. masc. of aliquis, -qua, -quid, governed of quærebam.

Vellet, poten. imperf. of volo, verb irreg. 3.

Certare, infin. of certo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Omnes, nom. pl. masc. of omnis, -ne, adj.

Currunt, ind. pres. of curro, cucurri, cursum, verb 3.

Certamen, -inis, 3 n. gov. of ad.

Lusus, gen. of lusus, 4 masc.

Malim, poten. pres. of malo, -ui, no sup. verb irr. 3.

Contendere, infin. of *contendo*, -di, -sum and -tum. verb 3.

Repetendis, abl. fem. pl. of *repetendus*, -a, -um, particip. agrees with *epistolis*, abl. pl. of *epistola*, -a, 1 fem.

Ciceronis, gen. of *Cicero*, 3 masc.

Catone, abl. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.

Moralium, gen. pl. of *moralis*, -le, adj. and agrees with

Distichorum, gen. pl. of *distichon*, -chi, 2 neut.

Ludendum, nom. sing. neut. of *ludendus*, -a, -um.

Exerceamus, poten. [subj.] pres. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum. verb 2, compounded of *ex* and *arceo*.

Valetudinem, acc. of *valetudo*, -di-nis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Judicem, acc. of *judex*, -dis, 3 com.

Sequitur, ind. pres. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*. verb dep. 3.

Vicibus, abl. pl. of *vicis*, which wants nom. and voc. sing. *Vicis*, *vicem*, *vice*, pl. *vices*, *vici-*

bus, are the cases chiefly in use. *Erretis*, subj. [poten.] pres. of *erro*. verb 1.

Adjutor, -oris, 3 masc.

Lapsus, -us, 4 masc. acc. pl. gov. of *notabo*, fut. of *noto*. verb 1.

Adjudicabit, fut. of *adjudico*. verb 1 conj.

Testis, -is, 3 com.

Vultis, ind. -pres. pl. 2 pers. of *volo*. verb irreg. 3.

Hæitationes, acc. pl. of *hæsitatio*, -onis. 3 fem.

Date, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*. verb 1.

Manum, acc. of *manus*, -us, 4 fem. gov. of *in*.

Observare, infin. of *observo*. verb 1.

Incipiam, fut. of *incipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *in* and *capio*. verb 3.

Provocatus es, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *provoco*. verb pass. 1 conj.

Cave, imperat. of *caveo*, -vi, *cavum*. verb 2.

COLL. XIX. BOOK II.

G*Ratulator*, -aris, -re, -atus sum. verb dep. 1.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

Reditum, acc. of *reditus*, -us, 4 masc.

Macbarde, voc. of *Macbardus*, -i, 2 masc.

Quando, undecl.

Rediisti, for *redivisti*, preterper. of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum. verb 4.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 n.

Meridiem, acc. of *meridies*, -ei, 5 masc. governed of *post*.

Duxerat, ind. preterplu. of *duco*, -xi, -sum. verb 3.

Tolutario, abl. sing. masc. of *tolutarius*, -a, -um, agrees with *equo*, abl. of *equus*, -i, 2 masc.

Pedibus, abl. pl. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc. gov. of *à*.

Labor, -oris, 3 masc.

Itineris, gen. of *iter*, 3 neut.

Via, -a, 1 fem.

Reditio, -onis, 3 fem.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.

Eques, -itis, com. gen.

Distat, ind. pres. of *disto*, -as, -stiti, -are. verb 1, agrees with nom. case *villa*, -a, 1 fem.

Milliaribus, abl. of *milliare*, -is, 3 n.

Promissi, gen. of *promissum*, -i, 2 neut. governed of *memor*, *memoris*, adj.

Uvarum, gen. pl. of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1 fem.

Quasillum, -i, 2 neut.

Poteram, ind. imperf. of *possum*. verb irreg.

Corpusculi, gen. of *corpusculum*, -i, 2 neut.

Apportâssem, for *apportavissem*, poten. [subj.] preterplu. of *apporto*, verb 1, compounded of *ad* and *porto*.

Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut.

Asini,

Afini, gen. of *afinus*, 2 masc.
Desideravimus, ind. preterper. of
desidero. verb 1.
Reliquit, ind. preterper. of *relinquo*,
reliqui, *relictum*. verb 3.
Corbe, abl. of *corbis*, -is, 3 masc.
 or fem. gov. of
Onustus, -a, -um, adj.
Optata, acc. pl. neut. of *optatus*,
 -a, -um, part.
Videbis, fut. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*.
 verb 2.

Integrum, acc. sing. neut. of *inte-*
ger, -gra, -grum, agrees with
quasillum.
Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, -ivi,
 -itum. verb 4.
Salutatam, 1 sup. of *saluto*. verb 1.
Charissimam, acc. sing. fem. of *cha-*
rissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
 of *charus*, and agrees with
Matrem, acc. of *mater*, -tris, 3
 fem.

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

A *Ccepi*, preterper. of *accipio*, *ac-*
cepi, *acceptum*, compounded of
ad and *cipio*. verb 3 conj.
Pecuniam, acc. of *pecunia*, -æ, 3
 fem.
Patre, abl. of *pater*, *patris*, 3 m.
 gov. of *ad*.
Hodie, *h*, *forte*, undecl.
Liberalitate, abl. of *liberalitas*, -atis,
 3 fem. gov. of *pro*.
Offers, ind. pres. of *offero*, com-
 pounded of *ob* and *fero*.
Beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.
Provocasti, for *provocavisti*, indic.
 preterper. of *provoco*. verb 1.
Commemoratione, abl. of *commemora-*
tio, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *digna*,
 adj.

Profectum est, preterper. of *proficif-*
cor, verb dep. 3, agrees with nom.
 case *quod*, neut. of *qui*, whose
 antecedent is *beneficium*.
Voluntate, abl. of *voluntas*, -atis, 3
 fem. gov. of *ab*.
Expenderemus, subj. [optat.] imperf.
 of *expendo*, *pendi*, -pensum, comp.
 of *ex* and *pendo*, *pependi*, -sum,
 verb 3.
Cogitatione, abl. of *cogitatio*, -onis,
 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Necesse, undecl.
Benignitatem, acc. of *benignitas*, -a-
 tis, 3 fem. gov. of *experiri*, infin.
 of *experior*, -pertus sum. verb
 dep. 4.

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

V *Enit*, ind. preterper. of *venio*,
veni, *ventum*, verb 4 conj.
 agrees with nom. case *pater*, -tris,
 3 masc.
Hodiernum, acc. of *hodiernus*, -a, -um,
 agrees with
Mercatum, acc. of *mercatus*, -i, 2
 masc. or *mercatum*, -i, 2 neut.
 or *mercatus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of
ad.
Convenit, preterper. of *convenio*, comp.
 of *con* and *venio*. verb 4.
Hodie, *mane*, *quum*, *adhuic*, undecl.
Urgerem, subj. [poten.] imperf. of

surgo, *surrexi*, *surrectum*. verb 3.
Petisti, for *petivisti*, preterper. of
peto, -ivi, -itum. verb 3.
Numeravit, preterper. of *numero*.
 verb 1.
Obsecro, -avi, -atum. verb 1.
Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
 -missum, compounded of *con* and
mitto. verb 3.
Novit, preterper. of *nosco*. verb 3.
Frugi, adj. undecl.
Dispensatorem, acc. of *dispensator*,
 -oris, 3 masc.

Reddo,

Redda, -*did*i, -*ditum*. verb 3.

Teruncium, -*ii*, 2 neut. gov. of *ad*.

Impetravisti, preterper. of *impetro*.
verb 1.

Mitem, acc. of *mitis*, -*e*, adj. a-
grees with *parentem*, acc. of *pa-*
rens, -*entis*, 3 com.

Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*.
verb 3.

Eges, ind. pres. of *ageo*, *egui*, *egera*.
verb 2.

Juvat, ind. pres. of *juvo*, -*vi*,
-*tum*, verb 1.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, -*his*, 3 fem.

Venturum, acc. of *venturus*, -*a*, -*um*,
part. of *venio*, agrees with *patrem*
understood.

Octobris, gen. of *October*, 3 masc.



F I N I S

Daniel Ellis his
Book June y^e 4th:



17.56